

75-3514

PREFACE

# Kuching in Pictures 1841-1946

— Compiled By HO AH CHON —

APR 20 1952

12 JUN 1952

Printed in Kuching

Copyright Ho Ah Chon

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic or mechanical, including photocopy, recording or any information storage and retrieval system, without prior permission in writing from the author.

APB 719759

15 JUN 1995

NASKHAR PEMELIHARAAN  
PERPUSTAKAAN NEGARA MALAYSIA

m  
959 52211  
K4C

Printed in Kuching by See Hua Daily News Bhd.

## PREFACE

In this book, "Kuching in Pictures", Mr. Ho Ah Chon has compiled for those interested in the past history of Sarawak many photographs either taken by himself over a period of years or reprints of photographs from books, periodicals or the Sarawak Gazette covering the period of the Brooke era from 1841-1946.

In this book, Mr. Ho Ah Chon has also reproduced articles from various sources, mostly from the Sarawak Gazette on various events that occurred during this period of Sarawak's history. For those of us who had lived through the period of the last days of the Brooke regime before the Cession of Sarawak to the British crown, it brings back memory of the turbulent days when we were looking forward to restoration of Sarawak to the peace and harmony that we in Sarawak were enjoying after the centenary of Brooke rule in 1941. Pictures of this historic event are also found in this book and brings back a feeling of nostalgia to those who have taken part in this celebration.

I commend this book to all those interested in the history of Sarawak and offer my congratulations to Mr. Ho on his accomplishment in bringing out this interesting addition to our historical record of Sarawak.



TAN SRI DATUK ONG KEE HUI

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the success of any business and for the protection of the interests of all parties involved. The document outlines the various methods and systems that can be used to ensure the accuracy and reliability of the records.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the role of the auditor in the financial reporting process. It describes the responsibilities of the auditor and the standards that must be followed to ensure the integrity of the financial statements. The document also discusses the importance of communication between the auditor and the management of the company.

3. The third part of the document discusses the importance of internal controls in the financial reporting process. It describes the various types of internal controls that can be implemented to reduce the risk of errors and fraud. The document also discusses the importance of monitoring and evaluating the effectiveness of the internal controls.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of transparency in the financial reporting process. It describes the various ways in which the company can ensure that its financial statements are transparent and easy to understand. The document also discusses the importance of providing timely and accurate information to the investors and other stakeholders.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of ethical behavior in the financial reporting process. It describes the various ways in which the company can ensure that its financial reporting is ethical and compliant with the applicable laws and regulations. The document also discusses the importance of promoting a culture of integrity and ethical behavior within the company.



## *Acknowledgement*

The compilation of this Pictorial Book "Kuching in Pictures" 1841-1946, the illustrations as well as the descriptions of the various events occurred which had been reported through the Sarawak Gazette issued by the Sarawak Government. Kuching past and present by Elizabeth Pollard Published by Borneo Literature Bureau. The war pictures appeared in page 148, 149, 150 issued by the Japanese Information Bureau during the occupation period.

Once again, I wish to put on record my grateful thanks to Tan Sri Ong Kee Hui for the Preface and the Sarawak Museum Archives for the early photographs which appear in the book.



**Ho Ah Chon**  
BBS, AMN.

Compiled and edited by  
**HO AH CHON**  
Lot 6577 Section Block 11 MTLP,  
No. 376, Taman Tabuan Desa,  
93350 Kuching, Sarawak.

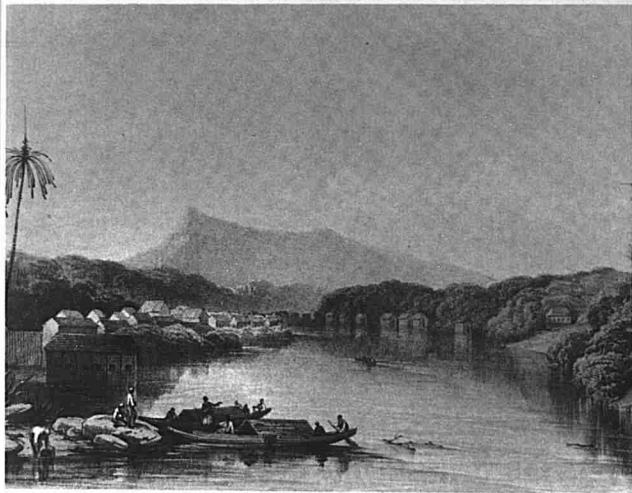
Printed by **See Hua Daily News Bhd.**  
Lot 1125, Section 66,  
Jalan Kemajuan, Kawasan Perindustrian Pending,  
93450 Kuching, Sarawak, East Malaysia.



## CONTENTS

	Page
I - Geography .....	1
II - History .....	2
III - Constitution of the State .....	5
Population .....	6
The origin of the name "Kuching" .....	11
The Town in 1870 .....	12
The Old Masjid Besar .....	14
The Anglican Mission .....	15
The Brooke Burial-Ground .....	20
The Government House - The Istana .....	21
The Old Residency, the Commandant's House .....	22
The Court House (1874) .....	23
Two Strong Buildings - The Square Tower, Fort Margherita .....	26
The Roman Catholic Mission .....	28
The Round Tower, The Pavillion .....	32
The Second Residency, The Sarawak Club .....	33
The Esplanade, The Ladies Club .....	34
The Chinese Court House, The Government Printing Office .....	35
The Hospital 1882 - Sylvia Cinema .....	36
Tua Pek Kong Temple, Siew San Teng, Hock Teck Si .....	38
"Kuek Seng Ong" Temple, Hong San Si, Kong Teck Choon Ong (1895) .....	40
Guan Thian Siang Ti Temple (1889) .....	41
Sarawak Museum Building .....	43
Rickshaws and Bullock Carts .....	47
The Sarawak Government Railway .....	49
S.S. Rajah Brooke - the first aeroplane to land in Kuching, Sarawak. ....	54
S.S. "Vyner Brooke" .....	55
Kuching Reservoir .....	56
Water Supply .....	57
Wireless Station 1916 .....	58
Map of Kuching Town .....	59
Many Years Ago (1) .....	60
Many Years Ago (2) .....	64
Brooke - the First White Rajah of Sarawak .....	66

Charles Anthoni Johnson Brooke - the Second Rajah of Sarawak.....	72
The Third Rajah of Sarawak Charles Vyner Brooke .....	77
Some Memories of Rajah Charles Brooke .....	82
Visit of His Excellency the British Agent for North Borneo and Sarawak .....	91
The Visit of Their Excellencies Sir Cecil and Lady Clementi .....	92
Visit of Sarawak of the China Islamic South Asia Goodwill Delegation .....	94
Proclamation Ceremony in The Astana Grounds .....	95
Programme of the Celebrations .....	99
Proclamation .....	101
Council Negri .....	102
Recruting Parade in Kuching .....	114
Centenary Ground Fancy Bazaar .....	116
Kuching 1941 - 1945 The Japanese Occupation .....	120
Mr. J.B. Arches, C.B.G., M.S.S., .....	126
Guests of the Japanese .....	128
Past History, 1941 - 1942 .....	138
Japanese Wartime - Propaganda .....	149
Japanese Exhumation .....	154
British Military Administration .....	160
The Return of Vyner Brooke and Cession .....	161
Sarawak Became a Colony 1946 .....	162
Obituary, His Highness the Rajah, Vyner Brooke .....	165



*The Sarawak River and town of Kuching in 1839. This lithograph paint based on the painting by Frank S. Marryats shows the mountain in the back ground.*

## I - GEOGRAPHY.

The Raj of Sarawak consists of a coastal strip, some 450 miles long by 40 to 120 miles in depth, on the north-west coast of the Island of Borneo, and has an area of some 50,000 square miles. The coast, except in the extreme north and south, consists of a broad belt of undulating plain broken by occasional hills largely of lime or sandstone or more rarely of granite; the interior recedes in a succession of steep broken hills which culminate in peaks between 6,000 and 8,000 feet high.

The whole country is intersected by numerous rivers which afford the easiest and cheapest means of transport. The principal of these are the Rejang (navigable for 160 miles), the Baram (navigable for 100 miles, the Batang Lupar and the Limbang. The presence of bars at the mouths of these rivers prevents the entrance of large vessels.

Kuching, the capital, stands on the Sarawak River, twenty miles inland.

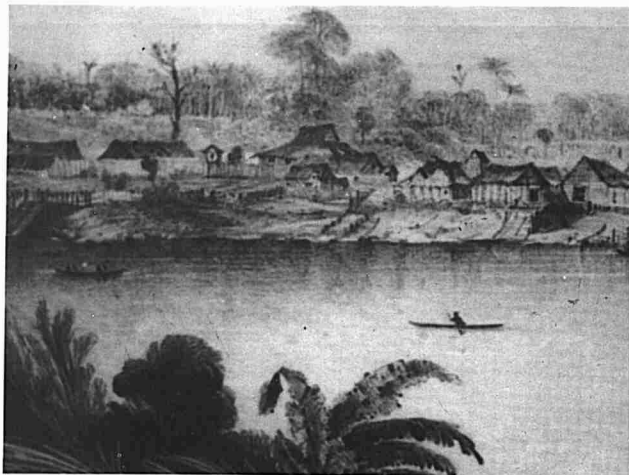
Roads suitable for motor traffic exist near the largest stations and it is possible, in some places, to drive along the sea coast.

Coal, oil, antimony, gold and diamonds have been found, but only oil and gold are now worked on a commercial scale.

A large part of the country is still covered with dense jungle, much of which remains to be explored.

Kuching, Sibn, Miri, Sarikei and Bintulu are the principal ports and have direct communication with Singapore.

The majority of the Government stations throughout the country are equipped with wireless receiving and transmitting stations.



*A view of the town of Kuching over a hundred years ago. Reproduced from a sketch of Cap, Bethune RN: C.B.*

## II - HISTORY

Probably the first information available to historians in Europe concerning Borneo is due to Jorge da Minazes and to Pigafetta, a volunteer and historian in Magellans's fleet.

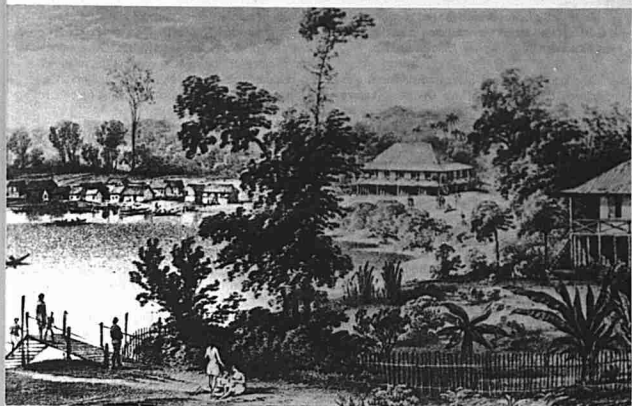
Previous to this, Chinese and Java-Indu invaders played a considerable part in the history of the island and traces of their cultures are still to be found among some of the indigenous tribes.

In 1478 the Majapahit Empire was destroyed; and forty-three years later, when Magellan's fleet anchored off Brunei, they found a "Moorish" Sultan upon the throne. Tradition gives the credit of this conversion to Sultan Mohamed who accepted the Mahomedan faith at Johore on the occasion of his marriage to a princess of the royal house; this marriage also helped to make good his claim to Sarawak as the most southern province of the Sultanate. With the exception of Sultan Bulkuah, better known as Nakoda Ragum, whose conquests led him as far as Manila, no

ruler of eminence reigned in Brunei. By the beginning of the nineteenth century the power of the Sultan was almost at its lowest ebb. In Sarawak the Malay and Land Dayaks, unable to tolerate the oppression of their Governor, Pengiran Makota, had broken into rebellion and declared their independence of Brunei. The Sultan, in an attempt to pacify the country, sent his uncle, Rajah Muda Hassim, the Bandahara of Brunei, to Kuching, but did not withdraw the Governor. The only result of this step was to increase the chaotic condition of affairs. It was at the height of this upheaval that Mr. James Brooke came to Sarawak.

It would be difficult to understand the later history of Sarawak without some knowledge of its first white Rajah.

James Brooke was the son of a merchant who, after making a considerable fortune in India, had retired to Norfolk. At the age of sixteen years, Mr. Brooke accepted a commission in the East India



*A sketch of Mr. Brooke's bungalow in Kuching, Sarawak was on the side of river opposite to the town.*

Company; in 1825 he was severely wounded in the first Burmese war and returned to England on furlough. After the generous custom of those days his leave was extended for 4 1/2 years, but since he would forfeit his commission if he did not return to duty in five years, he sailed from England in 1830, but was delayed by shipwreck and landed in Madras on July 18th with only twelve days in which to report at Bengal; as this, at that time, was an impossibility, he accepted the excuse to resign his commission, apparently without regret. He continued his voyage and visited Penang, Malacca, Singapore and China and returned again to England. In 1835 his father died leaving him a comfortable fortune. He was now in a position to carry out the vague project which he had been nursing of long; this was to undertake some geographical work which would be of definite value to the world. An accident determined his future career; while in Singapore he was requested by the Governor to carry presents and letters to Rajah Muda Hassim who had recently assisted some shipwrecked sailors. On his arrival he quickly made friends with the Rajah Muda, whom he regarded as a weak but amiable man, and during the next three years (not all of which were

spent in Sarawak), he did much to pacify the country, and, with very little actual fighting, induced the rebels to submit to the Sultan. It was then that he found himself in a dilemma. If he left Sarawak for good Makota would lose no time in taking vengeance on the rebels who had given up their stockades on a promise of an amnesty, while if he remained to protect them, he would have to abandon all further hopes of exploration. On several occasions the Rajah Muda had promised to hand over the State to him as Rajah if he would not abandon him, and he now claimed fulfillment of this promise as the condition of remaining.

James Brooke was publicly installed Rajah of Sarawak at Kuching on 24th September, 1841: his appointment was ratified by a Deed signed by the Sultan at Brunei on 1st August, 1842.

In 1850 Sarawak was recognized as an independent State by the United States of America.

In 1861 a second cession was obtained from the Sultan of Brunei of all the rivers and lands from the Sadong River to Kedurong Point.

In 1868 Sir James Brooke (he had been created a K.C.B. in return for his services) died in England and was succeeded by his nephew Charles Brooke.

The partition of the State into divisions was introduced in June 1873. Three Divisions, known respectively as the First, Second and Third, were constituted, each being placed under the administration of a Resident.

In 1882 a third cession was obtained by Sir Charles Brooke of one hundred miles of coast line and all the country and rivers that lie between Kedurong Point and the Baram River, including some miles of coast on the north-east side of this river. In 1885 another cession was obtained of the Trusan River, which is situated to the north of the Brunei River.

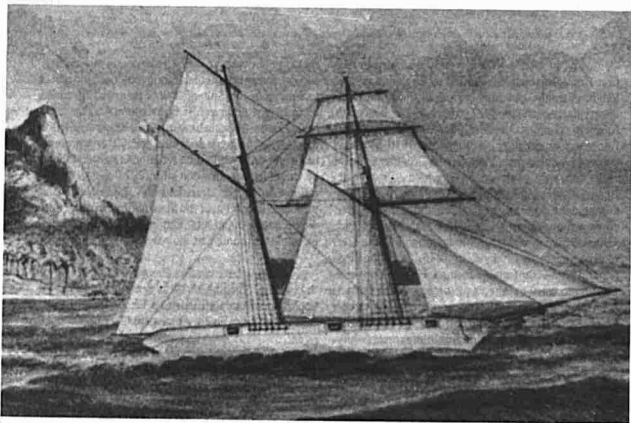
British Protection was accorded the State of Sarawak on 14th June, 1888 as a result of the negotiations of Sir Charles Brooke whilst on a visit to England in 1887. The agreement for British Protection provides for the State being governed by the Rajah and confers no right on the British Government to inter-

fer with its administration except in the case of any question arising in respect of the right of succession to the Ruler of Sarawak. The British Government reserve, however, the right to conduct the relations between the State of Sarawak and all foreign States, and British subjects are accorded most-favoured-nation treatment.

In 1890 Sir Charles Brooke, in view of the anarchy which prevailed in that district, annexed the Limbang River, and in 1905 the Lawas River was purchased from the British North Borneo Chartered Company with the consent of His Britannic Majesty's Government.

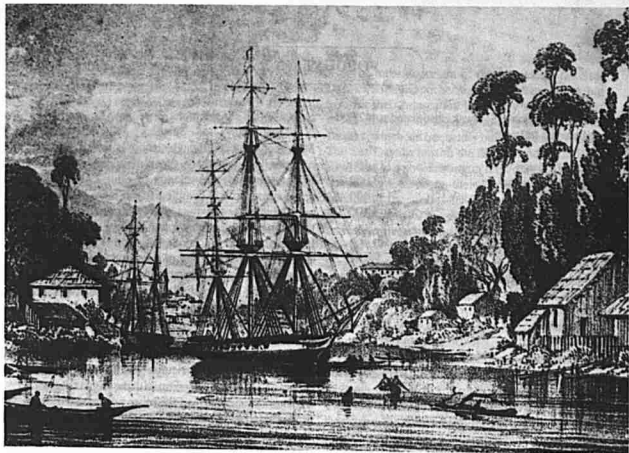
The Fourth and Fifth Divisions were constituted in 1905 and 1912 respectively, and were amalgamated into one Division, to be known as the Fourth, in 1933.

Sir Charles Brooke died in England in 1917, and his eldest son, Sir Charles Vyner Brooke, succeeded him in May of that year as third Rajah of Sarawak. The heir presumptive is Bertram Brooke (His Highness the Tuan Muda).



*A sketch of the Royalist which plied between Kuching and Singapore in early years.*





*A sketch of H.M.S. Dido anchored at Kuching.*

### III - CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE

The supreme authority in the State is vested in the Rajah (and, in his absence, the Tuan Muda), assisted by a Council of seven members composed of the two chief European officers and five leading Malays. This Council is called the Supreme Council, and meetings are convened when necessary. Besides this Supreme Council, there is a General Council or Council Negri of about sixty members in which the principal European officers and representatives of natives of the various districts have a seat. This General Council meets once in three years.

There is also a Committee of Administration which is appointed by His Highness the Rajah and includes Malay and Chinese Members. The purpose of

this Committee is to administer the Government during the simultaneous absence from the State of Their Highnesses the Rajah and the Tuan Muda, if no officer is specially appointed to administer the Government, and to act in an advisory capacity at all other times.

The State is divided into four Divisions, three of which are administered by a Resident, with headquarters at Kuching, Simanggang, and Sibü. These Divisions are subdivided into Districts which are administered by District Officers and Assistant District Officers, with the advice and assistance of Native Officers.

## POPULATION

The population of Sarawak is estimated at 442,900 distributed as follows:-

First Division	...	...	...	125,400
Second Division	...	...	...	78,000
Third Division	...	...	...	136,400
Fourth Division	...	...	...	103,100
				442,900

The distribution of the principal native races is as follows:-

<b>First Division:</b>	Malays and Land Dayaks.
<b>Second Division:</b>	Malays and Sea Dayaks.
<b>Third Division:</b>	Malays, Sea Dayaks, and Melanau.

IN THE FAR INTERIOR: Kayans, Kenyahs, and Punans.

**Fourth Division:**

BINTULU DISTRICT: Malays, Melanau, Sea Dayaks, Kayans, and Punans.

BARAM DISTRICT: Malays, Sea Dayaks, Kayans, Kenyahs, Punans, Kajangs and kindred races.

LIMBANG AND LAWAS DISTRICTS: Malays, Sea Dayaks, Muruts, Kelabits, Kedayans, Bisayahs, and Tagals.

### 1. - MALAYS

The Malays are the dominant native race of Sarawak, and it is from them that the great majority of native Government officers are drawn. The upper classes have behind them the tradition of a ruling caste which dates from the period when each river was administered by a Malay chieftain, and which is recognized to this day by non-Malays. Evidence of this is found in the exaggerated respect with which Malays of high rank are still sometimes receive by pagans in the interior and on the coast. Indeed, the influence exerted among pagan tribes by Malays of good descent, particularly by those of the *Tuanku*

class, is often considerable.

The Malays of Sarawak are, of course, Mohamedans, but although sincere in their faith and conscientious in its observances, they are by no means bigots; they are very tolerant of other creeds, and associate on terms of complete friendliness with those professing other religious beliefs. As an example of this, it may be noted that many Malays receive their higher education in Christian mission schools.

Religious fanaticism of any kind is fortunately conspicuous by its absence. A certain amount of proselytising is carried out by Malay Hajis, chiefly among Melanau on the coast, but it is not pursued with any particular intensity.

The Sarawak Malays are essentially an agricultural people, although those who live on the coast frequently combined agriculture with fishing. Some obtain a livelihood by trading with the pagan tribes of the interior, and many of the more educated Malays hold salaried posts either with Government, commercial firms, or private employers. On the whole, though, it is safe to say that the interest of all Malays, from chieftains of the highest rank to the most humble peasants, are connected, and closely connected, with the land.

Malays, as a rule, are not ambitious, nor are they interested in the pursuit of gain for its own sake. Although real poverty is rare among them in normal times, their standard of living is not high according to Western ideas; even the wealthiest Malays live comparatively simply, and the peasants, whose needs, apart from food and clothing, are few, are content with very little. Their cultural level, on the other hand, is high compared with that of the other indigenous races; the great majority of Malays in Sarawak are literate, and although there is no Malay art in the generally accepted sense of the word, they excel at certain handicrafts such as weaving and carpentry.

Although conservative as a race, they are at the same time open-minded, and are not hostile to progress as such. There is, moreover, increasing evidence that the general outlook of the Sarawak Malays is steadily changing to keep pace with modern developments.

Malays live in houses of sound construction and simple design. These houses are usually built of wood and roofed with hard-wood shingles, although in the case of houses owned by the poorer classes *kajangs*

may be used for the walls, and palm-leaf *attaps* for the roof. Owing to their extreme simplicity of design these houses are admirably suited to the climate, and since hardwood is almost invariably used for the post and framework, they have a long life. From the point of view of health, Malay houses leave little to be desired, since they are easy to keep clean and admit plenty of light and air; and since Malay kampongs are usually situated on the banks of tidal rivers, sanitation presents no great problem.

The most important Malay settlements are those at Kuching, Samarahan, and Sadong in the First Division; at Simanggang, Saribas, and Kalaka in the Second Division; at Sibul and Binatang in the Third Division; and at Baram, Limbang, and Sundar in the Fourth Division.

## 2.- OTHER NATIVES

The chief non-Malay indigenous races of Sarawak are the Land-Dayaks, Melanau, Kenyahs, and Kayan. All these, with the exception of the Melanau, live in 'long', or communal houses, which may be inhabited by anything from five to fifty or more families. The largest and also the best constructed long-houses in the State are those built by the Kayans and kindred races; these houses may contain as many as 600 people, and villages consisting of series of long-houses sometimes have as many as 2,500 inhabitants.

Long-houses are usually constructed of wood; they have pillars, and sometimes floors, of *belian*, a hard-wood of great durability that is found in considerable quantities in the interior, and they are roofed with shingles of the same material. Each long-house consists of a number of 'doors,' or rooms, each of which contains a family; these rooms are connected by a common verandah occupied by the bachelors of the community.

It is a mistake to regard the non-Malay races of Sarawak as 'savages' in the accepted sense of the word. They are not; although pagans and illiterate, they live at peace with each other and serious crime among them is rare. They are steeped in tradition, their lives being regulated by elaborate codes of right and wrong which have been handed down through centuries, and which have enabled them to live amicably in the peculiar conditions of communal existence resulting from the long-house system. They are intelligent, and pleasing in manners and appearance, and their level of culture is by no means to be despised. They live by farming and hunting, and by trading in jungle produce, but they are also rubber producers on a large

scale.

The most important of these races are the Sea-Dayaks, so called not because they live on the sea, but because their houses are invariably situated on the banks of rivers as opposed to those of the Land-Dayaks, which are frequently built on the tops of hills. The Sea-Dayaks inhabit the Second and Third Divisions, and are now settling in the Fourth Division in considerable numbers, their movements in this respect being controlled by Government. They are a curious mixture of progressiveness and extreme conservatism; restless and energetic by nature, (the man will travel long distances in search of employment), they are very much alive to the possibilities of profit to be derived from any new development in trade. Although in this respect they are able and willing to take advantage of modern conditions, they resent fiercely any attempt, no matter how benevolent in intention, to change their traditional *adat*, or customary law. Any such alteration, even though attended by obvious benefits to themselves, has to be suggested with the greatest tact, and can only be introduced when the reason for it has been fully understood by them, and their consent to the innovation obtained. This is not usually an easy matter, but experience has shown that the adoption of any other procedure is almost always attended by disaster.

Sea-Dayaks, as a rule, have little respect for the authority of their own chieftains, but they will listen to, and be guided by, Malay and European officers once these have gained their confidence. They are a virile and rather truculent race, but in spite of their peculiar temperament they are amenable to government, and their administration presents no great difficulties.

Apart from a handful of outlaws who maintain a precarious existence in a sort of 'alsatia' in the far interior, the Sea-Dayaks are now everywhere peaceful. Head-hunting as a cult has been stamped out, cases now occurring only at rare intervals.

Of the other races, the Melanau inhabit the coast villages between the Rejang River and Kedurong Point, and are responsible for the production of almost the whole of the State's export of sago. They are also notable sailors and fishermen, and in appearance and outlook approximate more closely to the Malays than any of the other pagan races. Malay influence among them is strong, the number of converts to Islam steadily increasing; the influence of the Christian Missions, too, is considerable, and as a result of a continuous progress of absorption it is probable that in fifty or sixty years' time the Melanau race will have

ceased to exist as a separate entity. The progress of this racial disintegration is already apparent.

Kayans, Kenyahs, and kindred tribes are found in large numbers in the Fourth Division, particularly in the Baram and Tinjar River. They also inhabit the far interior of the Third Division. These tribes are peaceful folk who have never been greatly addicted to head-hunting, and who for many years have been loyal and useful citizens of the State. It is among these people that native handicrafts reach their highest level, some of their carving and similar work being of great beauty

judged by any standards.

### 3. - CHINESE

No reliable census of the Chinese population of Sarawak has ever been taken, but it is probable that its numbers do not fall far short of one hundred thousand. The following table gives a rough indication of the five principal communities, their distribution, and principal occupations:

<i>Community.</i>	<i>Distribution.</i>	<i>Principal Occupation.</i>
<b>Hokkien</b>	Kuching and throughout the State	Trade
<b>Foochow</b>	Rejang River and Baram	Agriculture
<b>Teochew</b>	Kuching, Simanggang and throughout the State	Trade
<b>Cantonese</b>	Sarikei and Miri	Agriculture and miscellaneous labour on the Miri oil fields
<b>Kheh</b>	Throughout the State	Agriculture

The above table gives only an incomplete outline of the activities of the Chinese in Sarawak, since it may safely be said that the financial prosperity of the State, as of other States in the Malay Archipelago, is very largely dependent on their industry. Not only is the bulk of the import and export trade in Chinese hands, but they are responsible for the production of such valuable commodities as gold, pepper and, to a less extent, rubber, besides also engaged in almost every other occupation which is open to the inhabitants of the State.

In territories less isolated than Sarawak it has been found that the presence of a large Chinese population has been attended by political and factional disturbances of varying gravity from which this country has happily enjoyed an almost complete immunity, and it is interesting to examine the causes to which this immunity is due.

The principal cause lies undoubtedly in the traditional policy of maintaining Sarawak for the native. This policy, by discouraging the large commercial concerns, has turned the State into a sanctuary for the family man and has attracted to it, not the capitalists equipped with the modern and frequently anti-social weapons of big business, but the small farmers, traders and fishermen who, despairing of finding freedom in their own country, have settled in Sarawak with the one idea of obtaining peace and prosperity for themselves and their families.

We find, therefore, in Sarawak a Chinese com-

munity without an intellectual aristocracy, and without the dangerous ties and influences extending beyond the borders of the State which might tempt the Communist Party to devote a part of its none too abundant funds to the fostering of anti-imperialism in Sarawak. We find, moreover, a Chinese community in which education is valued for its utility, and not as a goad to awaken political consciousness. It is true that the general trend of Chinese education in Sarawak, as in other countries, is towards nationalism, but nationalism in a form which tends to create a desirable cohesion amongst the Chinese, and which does not threaten to give rise to the student movements which have caused complications in so many parts of the civilized world.

Secret societies, so dear to a certain type of Chinese mind, have from time to time caused trouble in Sarawak, but owing to the reasons already stated they have seldom gained any influence, and with the weight of Chinese opinion against them, they have been unable seriously to disturb the natural peacefulness and industry of that community.

### 4. - OTHER RACES

This heading includes Europeans, British Indians, Japanese, and Javanese.

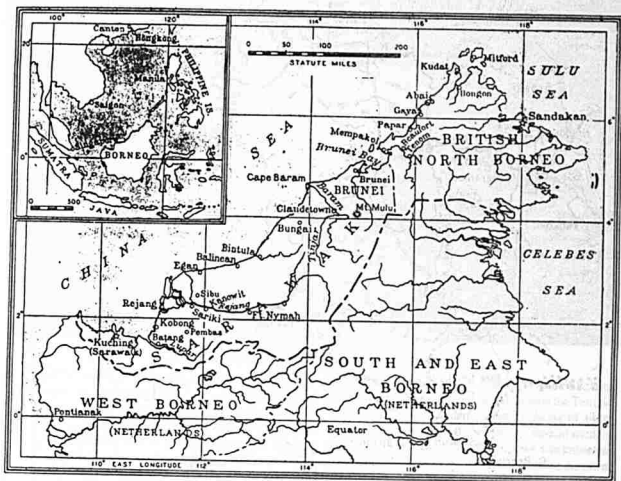
There are about 390 Europeans in Sarawak. These consist of Government servants, those employed by commercial firms or estates, and the members of the

various Christian Missions, together with their wives and children. The number of Europeans who are independent or not in regular employment is negligible.

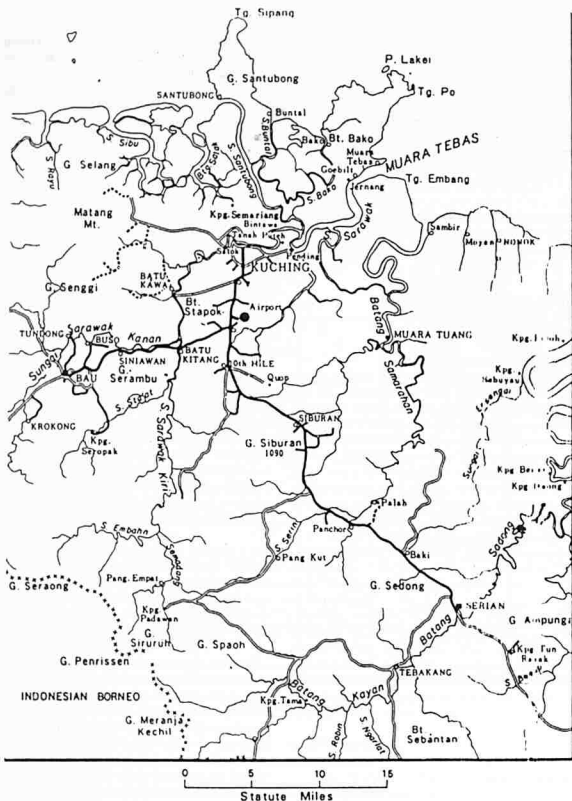
Small communities of trades from the Madras Presidency are distributed throughout the State, each bazaar usually possessing at least one or two shops kept by Indians. the Japanese community, which

numbers about 140, is mostly settled in the vicinity of Kuching, its members being employed in commerce or on rubber estates.

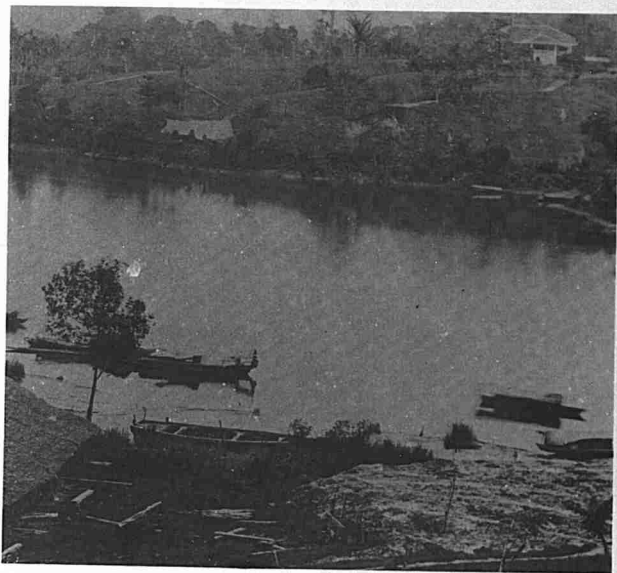
A few Javanese who originally arrived to work on rubber estates have settled in the country, and are now occupied with padi-planting or others forms of agriculture.



A MAP OF SARAWAK



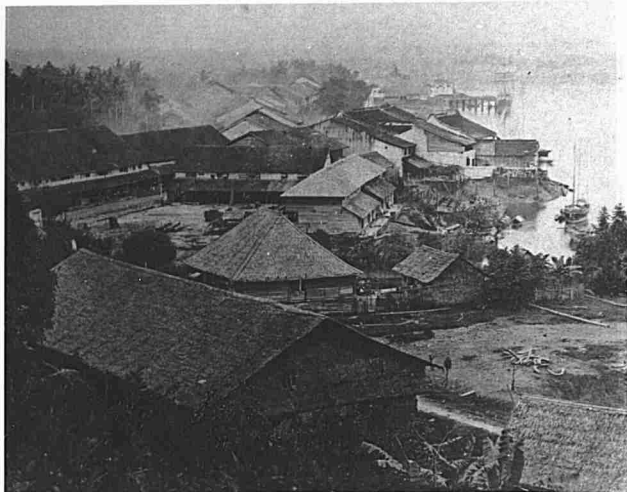
Map of Kuching and its environs



*A scene of land and buildings across river as appeared in 1864.*

The origin of the name 'Kuching' has puzzled people for many years. James Brooke referred to the town as Kuchin' in 1839 which might suggest the old word 'Cochin' or port, as in India or Indo-China, but it is more likely that it is the Malay word for cat, *kuching*, which has an almost silent 'g'. Mrs McDougall, writing some years later to her son in England, said that the correct name for the town was Kuching, and that the name came from the little stream of that name. This used to flow from the direction of the reservoir, along the eastern boundary of the Anglican Mission, east of Wayang Street and emerge between the Chinese Temple at Thompson Road and the Chinese Chamber of Commerce to join the Sarawak river. It was filled in during 1928, but there are still many people in Kuching who remember it. John Chater's explanation of why the stream should have been called Kuching is reasonable he says that it was so

called from the tremendous number of *Mata Kuching* trees which used to grow on the hill behind the Temple and the Borneo Company grounds. None of these reasons explain why the name was so seldom used by the local people, and officially the town was known as 'Sarawak' until 1872. At times, the fact that the town, the river and the country were all known as 'Sarawak' must have led to great confusion, and travellers from Kuching to the *ulu* must have felt that they were giving an ambiguous answer to the question of where they lived when they answered 'Sarawak'. Actually there is a tradition among the Malays that the second Rajah, Charles Brooke, used to reply to this question by saying that he came from Kuching because he knew that when asked by a Dayak the reply expected was not the name of a town, but the name of the river on which his house was built.



Kuching in 1864.

By courtesy of Sarawak Museum.

In 1870 the town was small and was confined by the Sarawak River on the north, on the west by the Sungai Gartak, Kampong Datu and Kampong Jawa, and on the east by Sungai Kuching. The Borneo Company land stretched beyond the Main Bazaar and prevented expansion to the east, although a road led over the hill to Padungan, where factories were rapidly rising to manufacture flour from the sago palm. The Anglican Mission land to the south, prevented the Chinese Bazaar from extending in that direction, and swampy land behind the old Court House prevented the construction of buildings there, whilst the Sungai Gartak covered a large area which today includes Khoo Hun Yeang Street and Gartak Street. There was an Indian Bazaar and Mosque in the India Street area, and to the west was Kampong Jawa, the Malay Mosque, and other Malay *kampongs* which straggled in a rather haphazard fashion on both banks of the river. All this tended to cramp both the Indian and Chinese communities, and to increase the value of building land in the town. It probably also accounts for the extraordinary shape of the present shophouses, with their narrow

road frontages and deep extensions to the rear.

The existing buildings were of wood or *atap*, with *atap* roofs in most cases, and the few houses in Carpenter Street were of such poor materials that it was known as Atap Street.

There were some blacksmith's houses beyond the Mission ground, a fish market on Sungai Kuching, and a couple of sheds on the site of the present market, which served as meat, fruit and vegetable markets. There were a few barracks on either side of the swampy, unhealthy ground along Barrack Road, and that is about all there was in Kuching.

About the only amenities in the town were the small hospital, not far from the present Post Office, and the Reading Room, which was in a corner of the Mission ground, opposite the present Aurora Hotel. A note in the *Gazette* in 1870 hoped that, with the increased number of subscribers, and cheaper shipping costs due to the opening of the Suez Canal, it would soon be possible to get more books for the Reading Room.





*The Fish market and other Public Buildings, Kuching from the Sarawak River. The top of the mosque is seen in the distance. (Photo by Robert Walter Campbell Shelford, Curator of the Sarawak Museum 1897 - 1905).*



*Main Bazaar in 1864.*

The houses in the photograph of Main Bazaar taken about 1870 look very like those which stand there today, in spite of the fact that they were made of wood and not bricks, but the street in front, and indeed the whole waterfront, was very different. This consisted of a shelving muddy bank, deeply indented in places; at high tide it was a morass, and at low tide often malodorous with fish and vegetables drying in the roadway in front of the shop houses.

The jungle encroached on all sides of the town, and roadways were often mere paths which, because of the absence of drainage, became spongy tracks after heavy rain.

This then was the state of Kuching shortly after Charles Brooke became Rajah, and the history of the

town is one of steady but unspectacular growth and development. There was much that demanded the Rajah's immediate attention on his return in 1870, and orders flew from his pen concerning the country, and the condition of the town. He was a very able administrator, but perhaps rather too reluctant to delegate responsibility to his officers. He issued instructions about all sorts of things - some trivial and others of great importance. There were orders which dealt with drainage in the town; shophouses that were to be rebuilt in brick, with roofs made from belian slats, instead of the highly inflammable leaf *ataps*; unsightly sheds with *kajang* walls that were to be removed; orders about a five-foot way, or *kaki lima*, to be constructed in front of the new shophouses.



1852.



*This Old Masjid Besar was demolished on 6th February 1967 to give away to the new state mosque which was built on the same site.*

The old mosque was the oldest mosque in Sarawak and has stood as an Islam symbol for more than 100 years. It was built in 1847 by the families of Datuk Patinggi Ali, the famous Malay leader. The structure of the mosque was simple, mostly made of wood and resembled a Malay house of the period.

The first Imam was Datuk Patinggi Haji Abdul Gapur, son-in-law of Datin Patinggi Ali. He was succeeded by Datuk Patinggi Ali's son Datuk Bandar Haji Bolhassan. The third Imam was Dato Imam Abdul Karim who was later succeeded by Abang Haji Matiam another son of Datuk Patinggi Ali.

In 1880 when cement was imported in Sarawak,

this mosque was reinforced by bricks and concrete pillars with cemented floors, but the roof was belian atap. In 1929, the Datuk and the people of this country with the help of the Rajah's Government renovated the mosque by building a dome, windows and a pulpit which could be seen that time. In 1930's the Masjid Besar was the most beautiful building, but also largest in this country and since then the dome was the pride of Kuching.

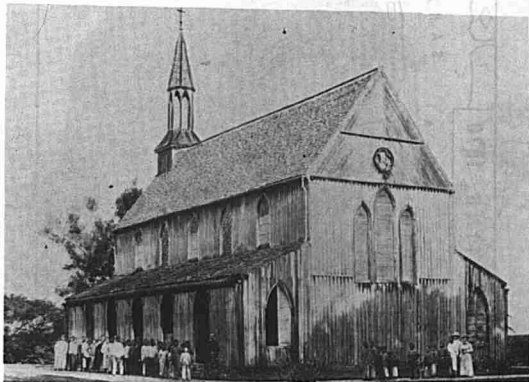
This is a brief history of the mosque. Since 1947, more changes with introduced then to suit modern times. In 1967 the mosque is undergoing another period of changes.



*The Bishop's House (1849)*

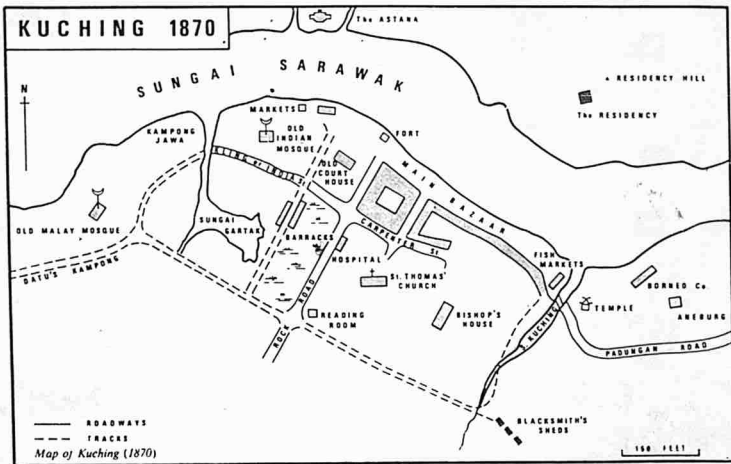
Built in 1849, a year after the arrival of Reverend Thomas Francis Mc Dougall and Mrs Harriette Mc Dougall (who was chosen by Rajah James Brooke to head the mission in Sarawak because Reverend Mc Dougall had previously been a surgeon) the Bishop House is said to be the oldest dwelling house in Sarawak. Its original structure was constructed completely of wood. The ground floor was reinforced by bricks, mortar and plaster some thirty six

years later. In 1912 the building was renovated with the addition of a garage, bathrooms and a porch, which was an extension from the sitting room upstairs. The latter commanded a panoramic view to the west of Kuching. The first mission school was started here and later expanded to become St. Thomas's School (for boys) and St. Mary's School (for girls).



*St. Thomas's Cathedral during 1925.*

# KUCHING 1870



Map of Kuching (1870)



*The Rt. Rev. Francis Thomas Mc Dougall built the wooden cathedral of neogothic design with the assistance of a German carpenter on the hill behind the bazaar in 1857. It was demolished in 1956 after the completion of the new St. Thomas' Cathedral.*

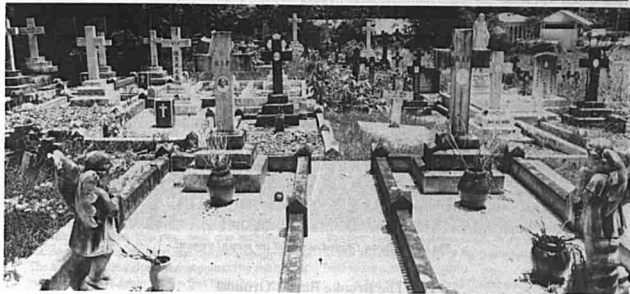


The earliest relic from the Brooke days is the Old Cemetery, which is rather difficult to find as it is tucked away behind some houses on the north-west of the Mission Ground, and not far from the Carpenter Street car park. It was consecrated in 1851 by the Bishop of Calcutta, but the earliest burial was of the first McDougall infant to die in Kuching, in late 1848. The grave of two more McDougall children, who died at a later date, can still be seen. Unfortunately, some of the lettering on the grave stones is very difficult to decipher, partly because so many of the stones have been damaged by the weather, and partly because years ago a local stone mason was employed to re-cut some of the faint letters. It is unlikely that he knew any English, or was supervised, because the result of his work is that quite a number of the inscriptions no

longer make sense.

Lee's and Brereton's graves are here, side by side. Alan Bosville Lee served in Sarawak for only two years before he was killed in 1853. He had gone from Lingga to help his friend, Brereton, and died when they were ambushed above Skrang. William Wilson Brereton, who served the country from 1848 until 1854, was the son of a close friend of Francis McDougall. He is said to have blamed himself sorely for Lee's death, and died of dysentery on 20th September, 1854.

The memorial to Fox and Steele can still be read - "Charles James Fox and Henry Steele, officers of the Sarawak Government who were treacherously murdered at Kanowit upon the 25th day of June 1859. Justice was Done."



Fox came to Kuching as a catechist with Bishop Wilson in 1851, and took charge of the school until 1855, but then he decided not to go into the church, and instead joined the Government Service. Steele arrived in the country in 1849, to look after the school temporarily, but, like Fox, he joined the Government Service. This is only a memorial to the men who, according to tradition, were buried in Sarikei.

There is a marble gravestone inscribed with the words "Sacred to the memory of the Hon. Henry Skelton Resident of Sarawak Proper. Aged 30 years. This monument is erected in affectionate remembrance of him by the Rajah, his brother officers and friends in Sarawak."

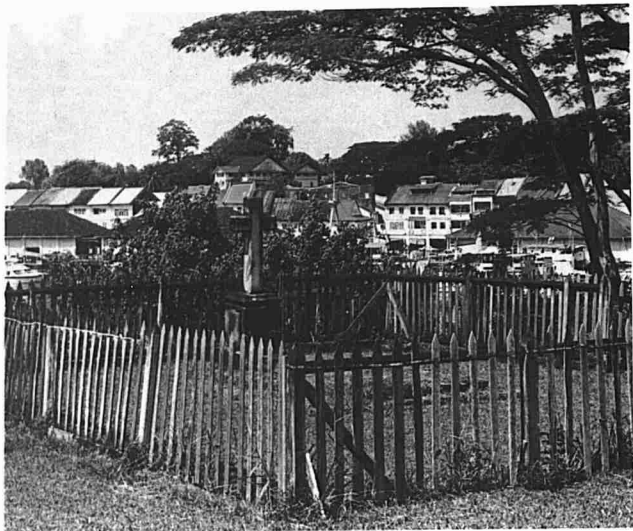
Skelton became Resident of Sarawak in April 1873, on Arthur Crookshank's retirement, but died two months later of what the *Gazette* termed "a dynamic and intermittent fever".

The Rancee Margaret regretted his death as she thought he was one of the few Government Officers

endowed with a sense of humour. This monument of white anglesea marble arrived at the end of 1874 with another which was placed in the Astana grounds in memory of the three Brooke children who died in 1873.

Another interesting grave is that of Henrietta Charlotte Blennerhasset, the wife of Archdeacon Mesney, who died in October 1883, of puerperal fever, like so many women at that time. She was an Irish woman and must have been loved in the parish, because the following year, a new font was presented to the church in her memory. This replaced the huge clam shell which had served as a font from the Church's earliest days.

There are other graves to be found, but of people whose names have been long forgotten. Diocesan records show that more than one hundred and eighty people were buried in this Old Cemetery, and so it must have been much larger at one time. It was used until 1887, when a new burial ground was consecrated, near the Museum.



*The Brooke Burial Ground as seen at the present moment.*

### The Brooke Burial-Ground

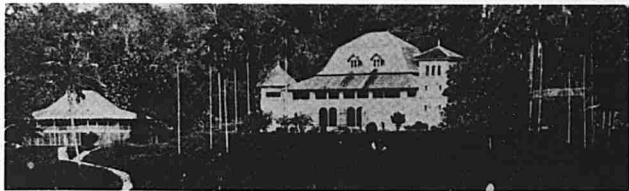
The tiny Brooke burial-ground is situated across river on gently rising ground between the Pankalan Sapi and Fort Margherita. It is only a small, neglected plot, enclosed by a frail belian fence, but in the past it was carefully tended and full of flowers, grown from seeds sent out specially from England each year. There are official records of three burials here. The first was Annie Brooke, who was buried on 25th November, 1858. She was the first wife of Captain Brooke, and the sister of Charlie Grant, who served the Rajah from 1848 until 1863, when he had to leave Sarawak to succeed his father as the Laird of Kilcraston.

The second burial took place almost two years later, when Annie's three year old son, Francis Basil

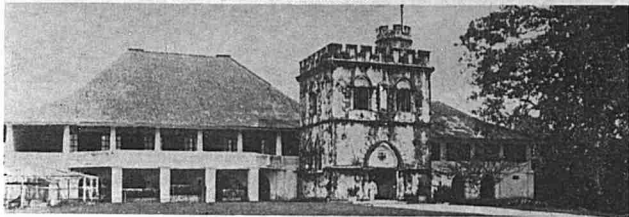
Brooke, was buried beside his mother (on 28th October, 1860). Then on 10th May, 1862, the unfortunate Captain Brooke's second wife, Julia, was buried here.

A small monument, with plaques on either side, commemorates their deaths, but there was another burial here, not officially recorded, but mentioned with sadness by the Ranece Margaret. This was her stillborn baby, whose birth, in early 1873, nearly caused her death, but whose burial confirmed her affection for her husband's Malay *Datus*. It also intensified her dislike of Bishop Chambers, whose refusal to bury the unbaptised baby in consecrated ground, led to its secret burial at night by the *Datus*. This grave is unmarked.





*The Government House*



*The Istana (1870)*

The construction of the original portion of the present Astana building was started by the Second Rajah, Charles Brooke, in 1869, which was known as the "Government House". The design of the "House" itself was peculiar in that it was actually three separate buildings fused together into one, with one building connected to the other by short and narrow passage-ways. The buildings themselves were supported by thick brick buttresses pillars some twenty feet high, similar to the supporting pillars of Gothic-designed buildings which can still be seen in so many European countries now-a-days.

Of the three buildings, the tower perhaps, rouses the most interest. As the term, "Tower" indicates, this building was built in the form of an ancient fortress with battlement at the top and slit narrow windows around the building through which people within the walls could fire their guns at "outside invaders" or enemies. Though the tower was used for various purposes, it was evidently built with the intention of giving protection to the Rajah and his family in time of emergency as the other buildings were obviously "too opened" for such a purpose in such a circumstance with the Sarawak River forming the moat to hinder the advance of the enemy from the front. Over the main gate of the tower, the Rajah's family coat-of-arms which subsequently became the crest of Sarawak was hung with the year 1870 imprinted on it, to signify that the tower was built in 1870. Once the tower

was overgrown and covered with creepers and legend had it that the removal of these creeps would bring bad luck. Another legend had it that should the creepers be removed, heavy rain would fall unceasingly for three days and nights with flood water rising to such height as to cover the whole tower itself. With such beliefs, the tower building had never been cleaned of the creepers and mosses until recently.

When the Astana was first lived in by the Second Rajah, Charles Brooke in 1870, the interior decoration of the building was of simple design; the furniture was chiefly of hard wood with simple paintings around the walls. Since then much renovation and improvements had been carried out, for example, the ground-floor of the buildings which was hard ground was cemented; the front roof of the main building was extended to cover what was originally an open verandah; new furnitures and furnishings were added, etc....

Though the Astana was built primarily as a residence for the Rajah, it was also used as his office, particularly the dining-room where the Rajah held Council with his officers and native chiefs. In his room, he presided over the Meetings of the General Council from which the Rajah's decrees were made and conveyed to the people. In short, it could, therefore, be said that from the dining-room of the Astana, the Rule of Law in Sarawak was born for the betterment of all people who



*The old Residency across Sarawak River*



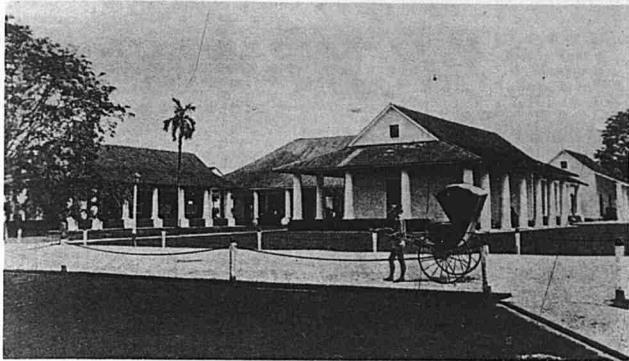
*The old Residency across Sarawak River known as the Commandant's House.*

Not far from the little Brooke Cemetery is the Old Residency, which, in recent years, has been known as the Commandant's House. There is no record of when it was built, but it was certainly here in 1867 when early photographs were taken of the town. It was in this house that Charles Brooke and the Rane Margaret stayed on their arrival in Kuching in 1870, while they waited for the finishing touches to be put to the Astana. Bertha and Arthur Crookshank lived here until they left the country, in 1873.

In 1874, the house is referred to for the first time as being the Commandant's House, because, after the outbreak of cholera in 1873, the Rangers were moved across river from their unhealthy quarters near the Court

House. What used to be the croquet ground at the Residency was enlarged to become the Ranger's first parade ground. A band of some ten or twelve performers was attached to the Rangers and practised daily, and in 1878, the verandah of the house was used for practice sessions, which an irate Government Officer wrote to *Gazette* complaining of the awful noise which disturbed the peace of the town. Nowadays, several bands could play on the same spot and be scarcely audible at the Court House during business hours!

The outside of the house was altered, almost beyond recognition, during the late 1920s, but inside much of the old fabric is still intact.



### THE COURT HOUSE (1874)

Kuching was a gay place on the 3rd June 1874; it was a fine day and the town was suitably beflagged.

At 8 a.m. a salute of 21 guns was fired from the Fort and all vessels in port were dressed overall whilst the firing of crackers and banging of guns continued throughout the morning.

The day was the day of His Highness the second Rajah and the big event was the opening of the new Government offices, the same offices which are in use to-day. A guard of honour composed of men of the Sarawak Rangers was mounted in the corridors of the Court House and the opening ceremony was carried out by Capt. W. H. Rodway, Acting Resident of Sarawak, ably supported by the Datu Bandar.

After the opening ceremony the health of Their Highnesses the Rajah and Raneé was proposed by Capt. Rodway, there was another 21 salute, more crackers, more firing, and obviously a good time was had by all.

In the evening there was a dinner at the Rajah's Arms Hotel and the proceedings were enlivened by the band of the Sarawak Rangers who played by kind

permission of the Commandant.

The new Government offices took no less than seven years to build and they are described by a contemporary as being "a very handsome plain building suitable for the purpose; and if boasting of no great architectural beauty, is free from blemishes and bad taste and is not an eyesore.

The Court room measured 64 feet by 42 feet, the roof was open, not ceilinged, and lined with wood deeply stained, which, with the heavy rafters and bilian beams showing, all dark stained, gave a handsome, grave and heavy appearance suited to a Court.

Adjoining and behind the dais was the Resident's office, 22 feet square, and next to that was another room occupied by the Government Printing Press.

At the other end of the building, the Rock Road end, were four fine lofty rooms; the Treasury, the Post Office, the Audit Office and the Shipping Office being accommodated in them.

And there you have all the Government offices in Kuching in 1874.



The top picture of the Court House as seen in 1949.



old crest and coat of arms of Sarawak.

This building is perhaps one of the most magnificent buildings in Sarawak. It has a simple form and plain colonial type appearance with massive tapering brick pillars supporting the wide verandah which provides an ideal shade for an equatorial country. The main entrance is by a broad flight of steps leading to the square-like portico with four twin columns at each corner and a single column in between, on the side. The small balcony in the front is perhaps an influence from the Romanticism period with ornamental carved railings. The use of big massive columns was probably an influence from Roman Court Houses.

From the inception of this building up to 1973, all Council Negeri Meetings, commencing with the fifth in 1878, had been held there. It has been the scene of many historic occasions.

The clock Tower was added in 1883 and the Charles Brooke Memorial in 1924.



*A Kayan*



*A Malay*

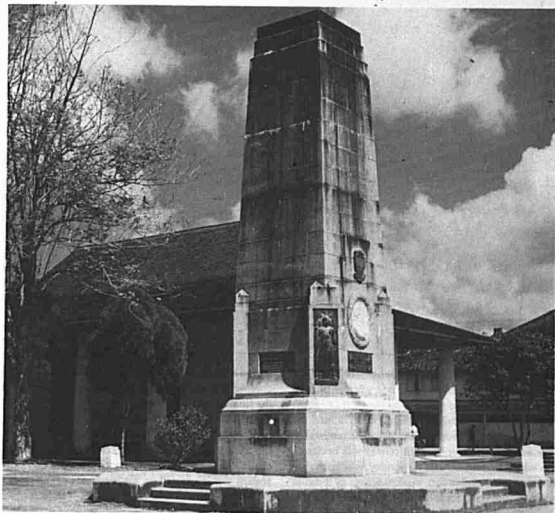


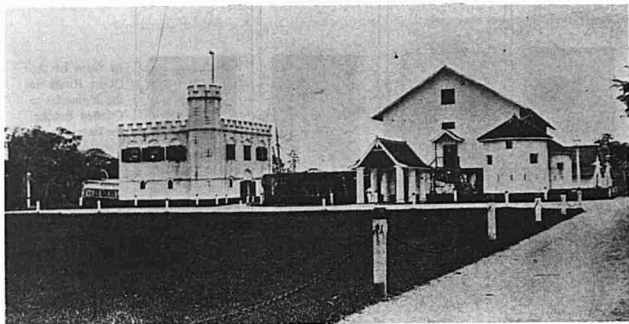
*A Chinese*



*A Dayak*

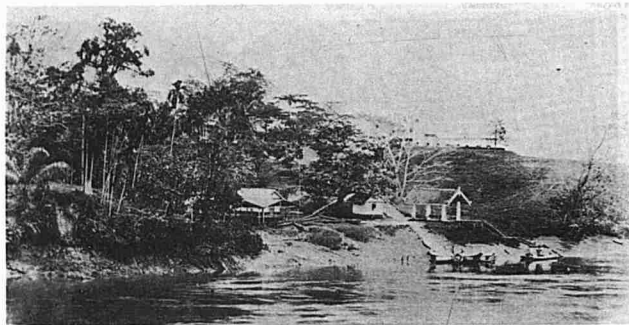
In front of the Court House is the Memorial to Charles Brooke, the Second Rajah. It was unveiled in 1924 and is made of granite. Insert into each corner is a bronze panel depicting a Malay, a Dayak, a Chinese and a Kayan, and on the side facing the river, is a marble relief of Charles Brooke's head.





*The Square Tower (1879)*

*The Kuching Prison when first built in 1877 was sited adjacent to the 'Square Tower' at Pangkalan Batu.*

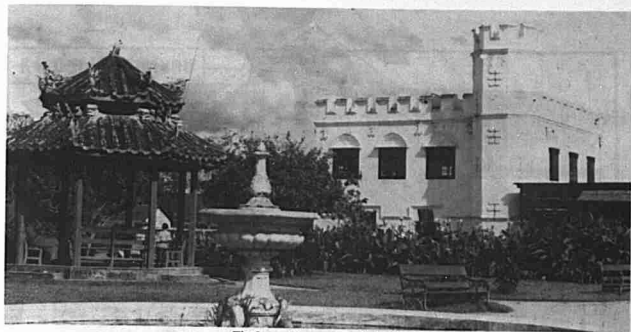


*Fort Margherita (1879)*

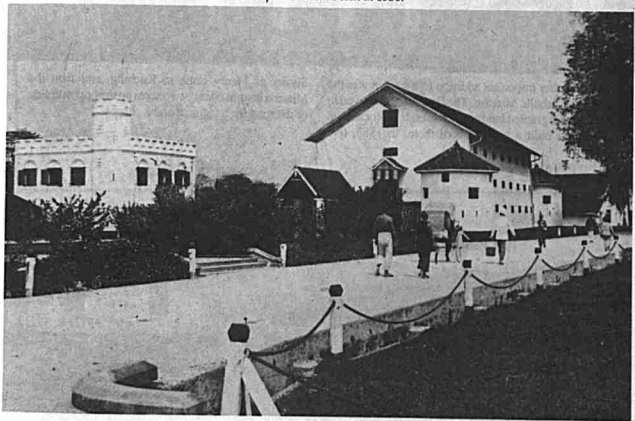
In 1879 two strong buildings were erected in the town- the small fort at the Pangkalan Batu, and the larger, more impressive, Fort Margherita. The fort at the Pangkalan Batu replaced a timber one which stood for many years on the same site.

Work on Fort Margherita began in 1878, and the choice of the site had been obvious since the removal of the barracks across river. Major Rodway was in charge of the whole operation, and no money was spared to make it an invulnerable fort, commanding, as it did in those days, the only route by which an enemy could

approach the town in any appreciable number. It was finished by the Rajah's birthday in 1879, and that evening a crowd adjourned to the new fort to celebrate its completion, and the Rajah's birthday, while watching the final races of the Regatta from the top of the tower. There is still plenty to be seen in the Fort - cannons balls, guns, pistols, swords and other old weapons, as well as the prisoners' cells and quite recently part of it was used as the Police Officer's Mess, until the more convenient Kmark was converted on the town side of the river.



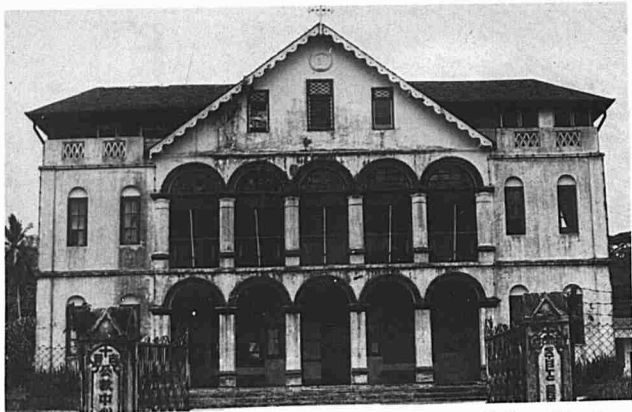
*The Square Tower as seen in 1950.*



*The Square Tower (1879) Kuching Prison (1877) as seen in 1910.*

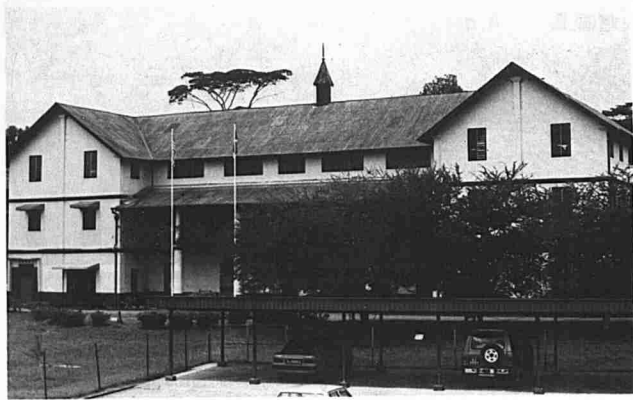
The fortress resembles the late English Renaissance fortresses and towers. It was built for the detention of prisoners and later used as a fort dancing hall during the Brooke era. Square in plan the fortress displays influence of ancient English spires with a quasi-circular octagonal tower at one end. The walls

are of massive brick work which is rendered throughout; the ground floor is of timber boarding. Windows are of timber louvres and have semi-circular arches and the parapet walls are pierced to allow for guns emplacement. Aesthetically, the fort is serene looking and has practically no ornamentation.



Another important addition to the town was the Roman Catholic Mission. The first Fathers arrived in 1881, were granted land on the west side of Rock Road and soon built a boys' school there. In 1885, five

Sisters of Mercy came to Kuching, and then the Mission bought twenty-two acres on the opposite side of the road for a convent and a chapel.





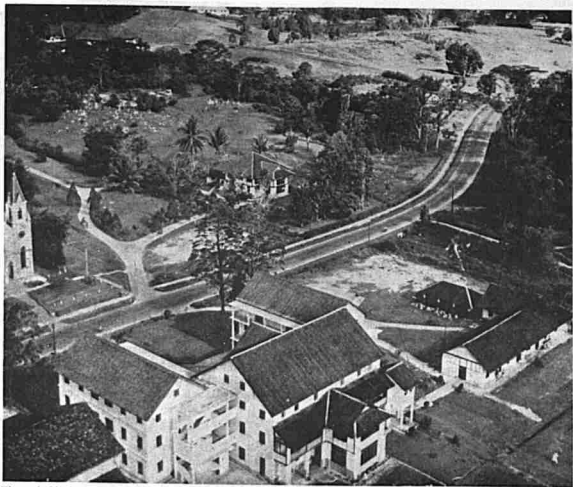




St. Joseph Church was, in her own way, majestic and magnificent. Built in the year 1891 on high ground between the convent and the Rock Road is a substantial and somewhat handsome building of brick face with cement and all wood work is of belian timber; the style of architecture is semi-gotic. It is 92 feet long with an alter recess of 8 feet making a total length of 100 feet; the nave is 24 feet and each aisle 10 feet wide, a total inside width of 44 feet. The walls are 20 inches thick and the heights are - side walk 26 feet, at centre of the ceiling 47 feet, and the massive octagonal pillars on each side the aisle, 33 feet. At the end of each side is a square steeple or belfry 80 feet high. The body of the building is paved with red Chinese tiles but the Sanctuary, with black, yellow and red tiles obtained from Holland. The front, or west end, windows are glazed, the side windows are belian venetians whilst in the Sanctuary, one each side of the

high Altar are handsome stained glass windows representing Saint Peter and Saint Paul which were obtained from Tyrol. A good bell hangs in one of the towers which was presented from a friend.

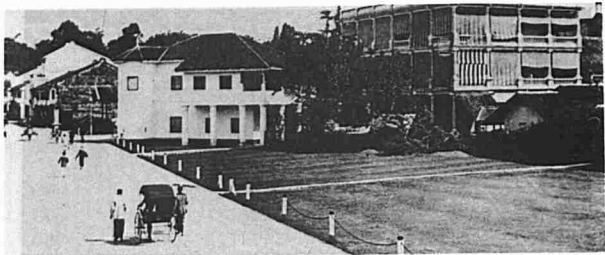
The cost of the church including altars, paws and c. amounts to \$10,200, which sum was principally obtained by the very, Revd. Father Jackson who has been touring in Europe and America with this object for some time past, though a few contributions were received from other sources. The work of the building has been carried out by Chinese labour, under the supervision of the Reverend Father Haideggar to whom great credit is due for his skilful management and the considerable amount of technical knowledge which he necessarily showed to keep these erratic workmen from committing the hundred and one blunders which it is their nature to. It was demolished in October 1968.



*The main block of St. Joseph's, the Roman Catholic Mission's Secondary School in Kuching. In the background there is a tower of St. Joseph's Church, and the Vicarage, Sarawak Information 1955.*



*The Cemetery.*



*The Round Tower*

Replacement of the buildings burnt down during the fire, which swept through the Carpenter Street area of the town in early 1884, caused a grave shortage of building materials for a couple of years. Then, after that period, there was a spate of building in the town, and one of the first to be erected was the Round Tower, or Dispensary, which now houses the Labour Department. It was finished in 1886, and the *Gazette* described it as being 'a pretty building, entirely of brick, and forms a useful and ornamental addition to our Public Buildings.' Whoever wrote that must have had his

tongue in his cheek, because it is certainly neither pretty nor ornamental! However, when it was built it commanded an open view of the town from east to west, from the top of Carpenter Street to the end of India Street, as well as up and down Rock Road. Perhaps the Rajah intended it to act as a fort in an emergency, but if this was so it is difficult to understand why there should have been such secrecy. At any rate even today it looks extremely like a fort, and it occupied a strategic position in the town when it was built.



*The Pavilion (1909)*

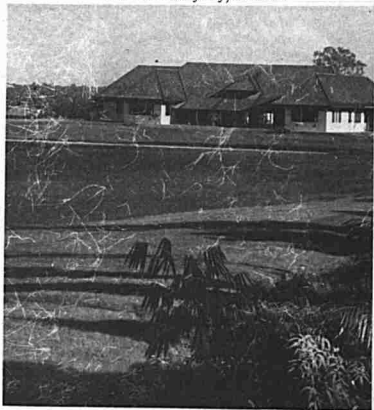
The public building of interest to be erected in the town was the Pavilion, which is now the Education Department Headquarters. In design it is yet another architectural enigma, and is vaguely reminiscent of buildings in the southern states of North America. There is no record of who was responsible for the design, but work began on it in 1907. It was at standstill for many months, owing to the non-arrival of some steel work, but it was finally finished in 1909, when it became known as the Medical Building. The ground floor consisted of consulting rooms, a laboratory and offices; the

first floor was the European Hospital, and the nurses quarters were on the top floor.

Years later, ex-patients were to recall, with something close to nostalgia, their time spent in the Hospital, and how they had been able to look across to the Rajah's stables which were on the site of the present Post Office. The stables were surrounded by areca palms and consisted of a coach house, hay loft and harness room. Of course, the sounds of the horses being fed, watered and groomed, although irritating to the really ill, could be extremely pleasant for convalescent patients.



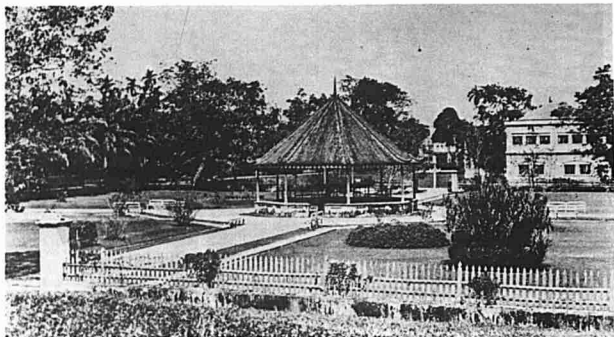
*The Second Residency was built, probably in the late 1870s and it was a lovely, gracious house, set in beautifully maintained grounds. For many years after the Second World War it served the town as the Government Rest House, until it was destroyed by fire in 1969.*



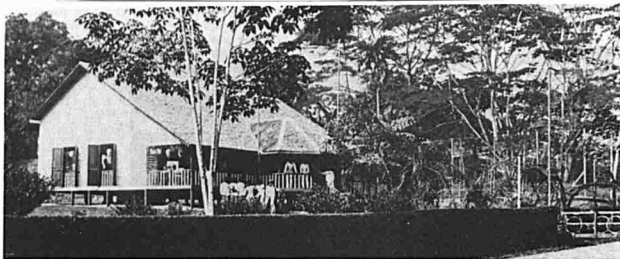
*The Sarawak Club (1927)*

The Sarawak Club, sited on the hill between Jalan Tun Haji Openg and Pearse's Road, was opened by Bertram Brooke (brother of Charles Vyner Brooke, 3rd Rajah of Sarawak) on the 29th August, 1927. The

building of the Sarawak Club inaugurated the first club in Kuching to admit lady members as well as gentlemen.



*The Esplanade around 1910, with the Bandstand and in the back ground the Government Printing Office, now the K.M.C. Building.*

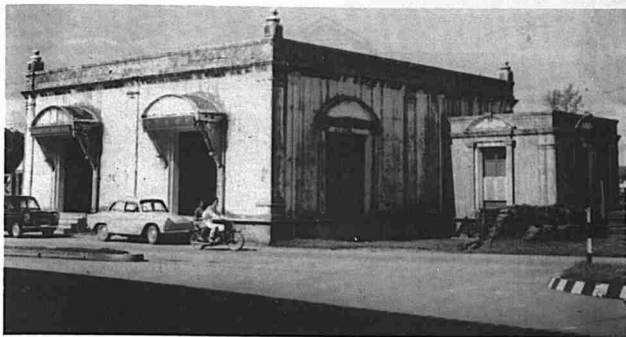


*The Ladies Club*

1896, the ladies formed their own club. The building stood at the corner of Khoo Hun Yeang Street and Barrack Road, and a portion of the nearby Esplanade was set aside as croquet lawn for the ladies. In 1908, when this building had to be pulled down to make way for the Government Printing Office, the ladies were given another club house, on Rock Road, between the end of the present Aurora Chambers and the new Museum Building. It was a pleasant place and many an unwary male was inveigled into the Club as he made his way down to the town. Of course, some were delighted to be waylaid for a game of tennis or bridge, but others objected strongly to having to run the gauntlet, at times the correspondence in the

*Gazette* on the subject, became quite acrimonious, and broad hints were dropped by the diehards that Kuching had been a more peaceful place before the advent of so many European women. The ladies were urged to follow the example of the Ranees Margaret and find some good work to fill their idle hours.

When the new Sarawak Club was opened in 1911, the ladies hoped that they would be allowed to join, too, but the males stood firm, and, alas, the ladies were only encouraged to enter the sacred portals on very rare occasions! However, at times both clubs managed to forget their differences, and many pleasant mixed tennis tournaments were arranged, as well as regular 'At Homes'.



*Chinese Court House*

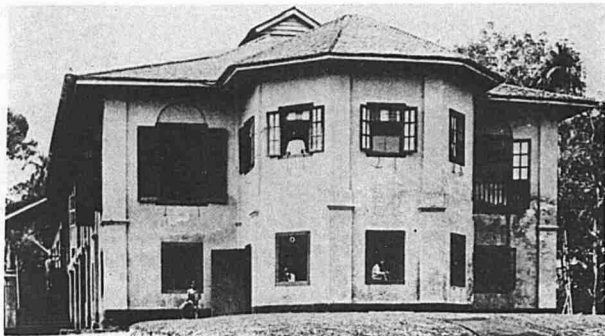
In 1911, the Chinese Court was built, and this was another venture which gave the Rajah pleasure. The Court was built on the river front, near where the Sungai Kuching used to flow into the Sungai Sarawak. It is rather utilitarian, consisting of a large hall with

two wings, but the windows are protected by ornamental railings. An embossed frieze of the scales of justice on the outside walls serves to remind us of the original purpose of the building. It is now the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.



*The Government Printing Office*

This building occupied the Ladies Club which stood at the corner of Khoo Hun Yeang Street and Barrack Road which was demolished in 1908.



*The Hospital, built with such pride in 1882, is now the Prison, and the compound includes many additional buildings as well as the obvious high walls and barbed-wire.*



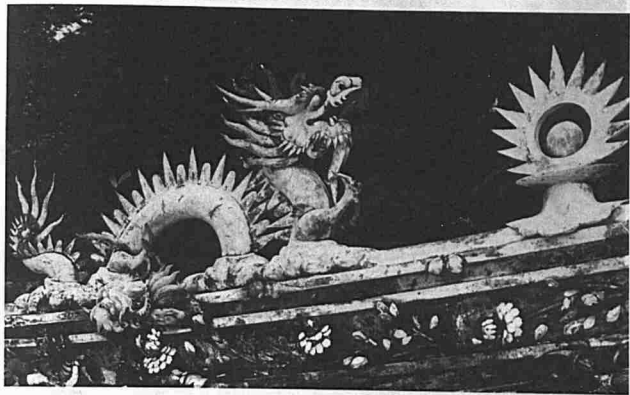
*The original look of the Sylvia Cinema before it was demolished to give away to the Third Secretarial Office building.*

One of the nicest memories which older people of Kuching have of this period is of a cinema which was erected at the junction of Mosque Road and Barrack Road in 1934. It was built by the Rajah and called the Sylvia Cinema, after the Ranees. The standard of the equipment and films was consistently high, and there was also a fine bar attached to it which made it a pleasant gathering place, even when there was no film being shown. It soon became popular with everyone,

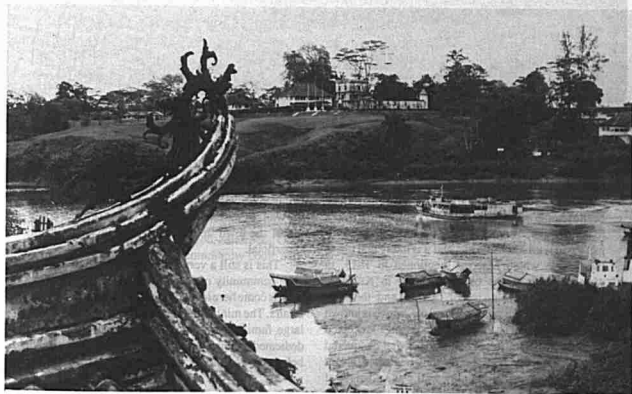
from the senior Government Officers, who visited the cinema regularly in the evenings down to the young schoolchildren, who attended the cheap Saturday morning shows.

The Rajah sold the cinema in 1941, but during these seven years it was one of the most appreciated social amenities of the town. The present Secretariat building was constructed on this site in 1966.

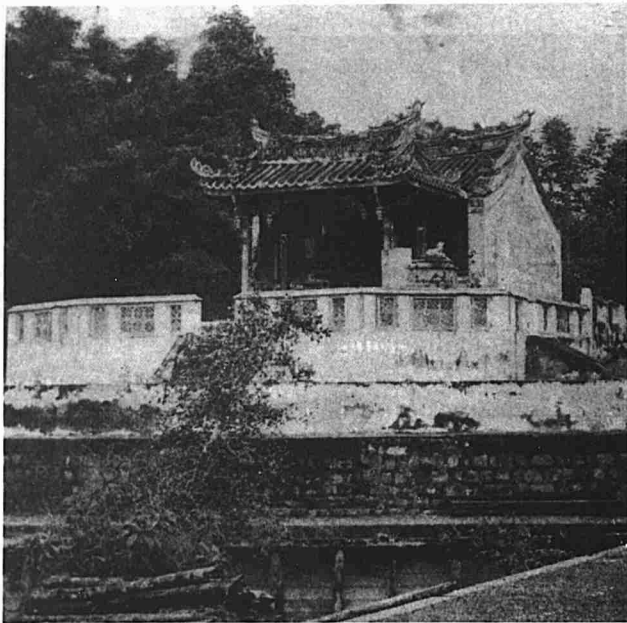




*The two dragons on both sides of the ridge giving full protection from various wicked spirits and the vicinity surrounding of the temple.*



*The Kuching River mouth as seen during low tide from the roof top of the temple.*



*A very old picture of Tua Pek Kong temple.*

In 1876, the Chinese community repaired and redecorated, possibly even rebuilt, what was referred to in those days as their chief 'Joss House'. This must be the temple at the junction of Thompson Road (now renamed Jalan Tengku Abdul Rahman ) and Padungan Road with Main Bazaar, and it is likely that this is the temple which Marryat mentioned in 1843, in which case it is the oldest building in Kuching. However, there is no proof of this, and the only certainty is that this particular temple, which is known as the temple of Tua Pek Kong (大伯公) received attention in 1876. It has had a somewhat chequered career, as at times it has been sorely neglected, and at one time the outside retaining wall was in danger of

subsiding because of some digging operations by the Borneo Company nearby. Compensation from the Company paid for the wall to be re-inforced. One of the walls of the temple was cracked during the bombing of the town in 1941, but the damage was only superficial.

This is still a very important temple to the Chinese community of Kuching, as people of different beliefs come here to report and pray about their family affairs. The miniature graves, so often seen beside the large family tombs in Chinese burial grounds, are dedicated to this God, to whom an offering is made before the ancestor is worshipped.

## "KUEK SENG ONG" TEMPLE (1895)



This Chinese temple at the head of Ewe Hai Street was rebuilt in 1895. It has a very beautiful, ornate roof (probably carved by imported craftsmen), and many of the Hokkien community of Kuching worship in this temple which is dedicated to the God, Kuek Seng Ong. Many of the Henghua fishing community come here

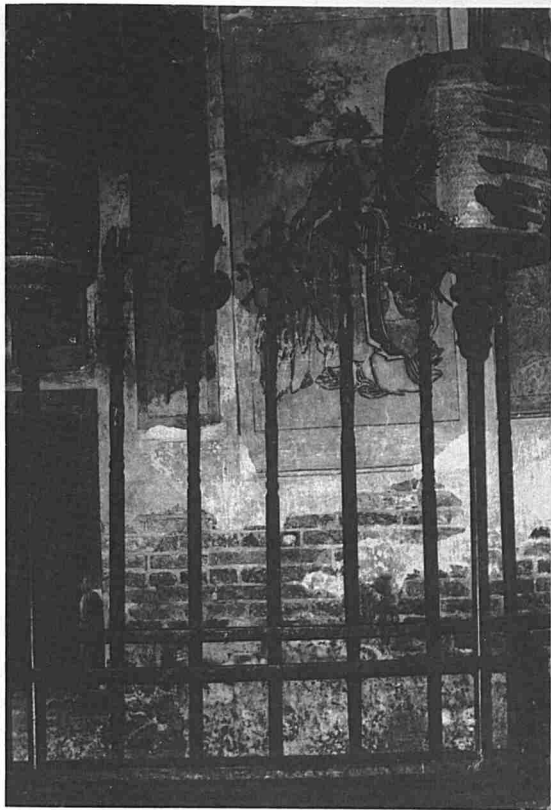
to pray for good catches, but one of its most interesting features is its annual procession. This takes place on the 22nd day of the 2nd moon, from before 7 p.m. until after 10 p.m., when the figure of the God is put into a sedan chair, and carried about the main thoroughfares of the town.

### Guan Tian Siang Ti Temple (1889)



The second oldest Chinese temple in Kuching was built sometime during 1889, and the *Tua Pek Kong* was installed in it on 5th November of that year, after a lengthy procession about the town. The temple, which is in Carpenter Street, was sponsored by the Teochew community and built in honour of Guan Tian Siang Ti (五天上帝), the 'God of Heaven'. Turtles are kept in a tank inside this temple, and there is a plaque on the wall naming the two hundred and

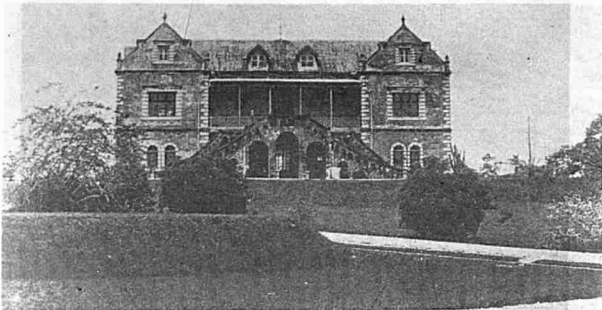
nine people who gave the necessary donations for the building. There are also two panels of highly coloured relief work, one of the traditional tiger, and the other a sea serpent or dragon breaking through waves. The *puey* for testing one's fortune are numerous in this temple. They are split bamboo shoots which are thrown until one falls on the flat side and the other on the round side, and only then are the omens consulted through suitable augury leaflets.



*The Wall Painting Inside The Temple And The Plague*

An interesting feature is the stone lion on the right side of the court yard, as it is entered from the street. This lion has a stone ball in its mouth which must have

been carved *in situ*, because, although it rolls freely inside the mouth, it cannot be removed.



*Sarawak Museum building*

The Sarawak Museum building was built in 1889, and opened on 4th August 1891. The original building of the museum cost \$24,000 which was a lot of money in those days.



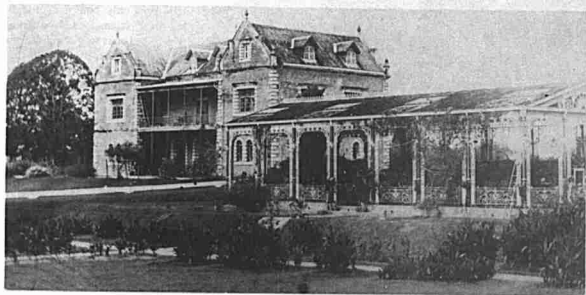
*The new wing of the museum was constructed in 1911. The large flight of the brick work steps outside the centre of the old wing was removed by order of the Rajah in 1912.*

For many years, in fact since Wallace's visit to the country in 1855, the Rajah had taken a keen interest in the natural history of the country, and in 1878 he began asking his officers to try to collect interesting specimens of all sorts as he intended to build a Museum at some future date. So examples of various things began to arrive in Kuching and, for want of a better place, were put in the little room in the

clock tower of the Government offices. Later, when H.B. Low's Rejang collection arrived, a long narrow room which used to exist above the old vegetable market, was converted into temporary museum and opened to the public. Finally, a proper Museum was built and formally opened by the Rajah on 4th August, 1891.



*The Spirit House, Curator's House and Museum Office, Museum Grounds.*

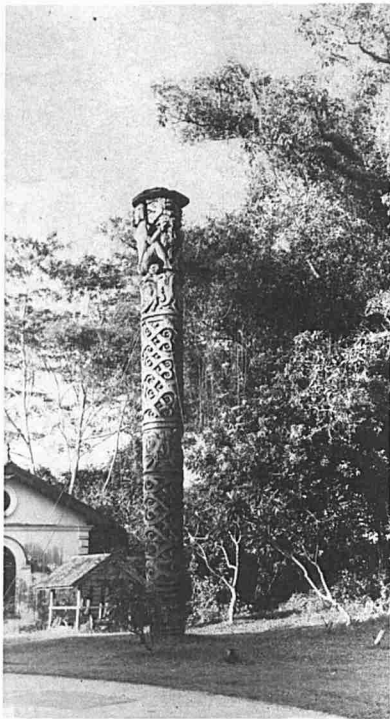


*The Museum Building and the Orchid House 1894.*

Since its inception, the building has undergone several renovations and alterations. It is rectangular (44' x 160') with walls and pillars of bricks and roof of belian and concrete. It has a European architecture imposing edifice in Queen Ann style (Victorian period). The galleries are lighted by dormer windows

in the roof which thus allows a great area of wall space.

During the Japanese Occupation (1941 - 1945), the Museum was put under the direction of a sympathetic Japanese Officer. As a result, the Museum suffered very little damage and remarkably little looting.



It must have been a hard and laborious job to build and erect the pole. First, a big tree had to be cut down and it took a considerable length of time to carve the design on the post. Then the heavy pole have to be transported to the final resting place.

A religious ritual was held before the pole was erected during

which two slaves were sacrificed to their God. Then the jar containing the remains was put in an opening behind the pole. Nowadays no more new pole were seen in any part of Sarawak. Partly because it would cost 7000 dollars to build one and mainly because we do not allow human sacrifices.

The elaborate wooden structure you see at the Sarawak Museum ground is called the Klirieng, widely known as the Tomb Post. A tourist or visitor to Kuching might go near and make a scrutiny of the pole while local residents just give it a glance and walk on.

During the last century, at Nanga Gaat, far above Kapit in the Upper Rejang there lived a now near-extinct tribe called the Lugat. They possessed their own religion known as Bungan Malan and worshipped such birds as HAWKS, EAGLES to name a few. Like other tribes, they have their own chieftain and under him were nobles and warriors who helped in the administration.

When a member of a distinguished family died, the corpse was entitled to be buried at a very grand burial place.

The dead body was first put in a coffin where it was left to rot for a certain period of time. When what left were only bones, a process known as Nulang took place during which the bones were carefully put in a jar and then removed to the KLIRIENG.

*The KLIRIENG where the remains of the distinguished aristocrats of the Lugat tribes were preserved.*

*Note the small China cups attached to the side of the pole. These cups indicate the number of families who helped build the pole and carried it to the final resting place.*

*The Klirieng or the totem pole pictured here was brought over from Nanga Gaat in the Third Division to Kuching by boat in 1922. The removal of the Klirieng from its original site near the Kapit' fort was made possible by Mr G.T.M. MacBryan then the District Officer of Kapit.*

*The handling and re-erection of the pole in the Sarawak Museum grounds, which had been its site since, were all carried out by manual labour without the use of powered machines.*





The Museum Garden with an area of 5.91 acres was originally the old burial ground of the Chinese community in Kuching. It was given to the Chinese inhabitants in Kuching by the Second Rajah of Sarawak on 29th August 1871. The earliest burial

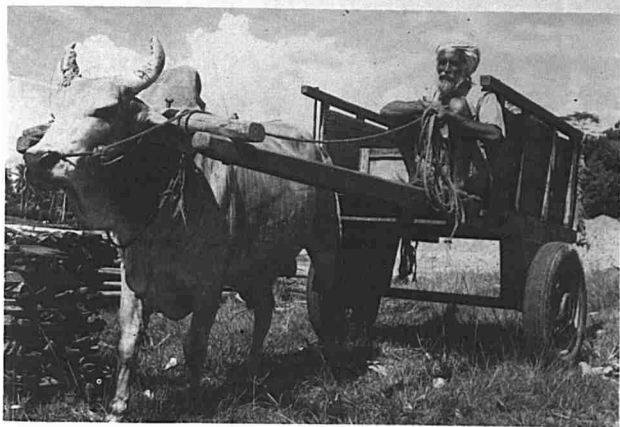
upon checking was during the Ching Dynasty in the year Tung Che 1862-1875 followed up by Kuang Hsu 1875-1908 and Saun Tung 1908-1911. The Kuching Municipal Council is now maintaining the garden.



In 1895 a few rickshaws arrived from Singapore. They were an immediate success and soon more arrived until eventually there were as many as three thousand rickshaws plying for hire around the streets of the town. They were a great convenience in many ways, but at the same time were absolute menaces on the roads. Laws had to be quickly passed to enforce a certain amount of caution on the pullers, who tended to rush about the roads with complete disregard for their own and their passenger's safety. Standard rates of fares were laid down - a journey of one mile cost the passenger twelve cents, and ten miles cost a dollar - and, just as there are taxi ranks about the town today, there were rickshaw stands at various places in the

town then. There was one in India Street, another in Gambier Road, and at the China Street end of Main Bazaar, as well as at most of the other important road junctions.

Some of the wealthier people who lived in the town kept private rickshaws and took a considerable pride in these. Those with a tendency towards overweight often employed two pullers, because, at the best of time, going up or down a steep hill in a rickshaw could be dangerous, and many people were decanted onto the road, sometimes with quite serious results, at the hill to Padungan, and on the bend of Reservoir Road.



A bullock cart was commonly used for the transportation of goods for short distance. It was used to carry goods from the whares to town in the old days. Though a clumsy and inefficient means of transport,

it provided an essential service. It was an importance in the Rajah's days before motorisation was introduced.



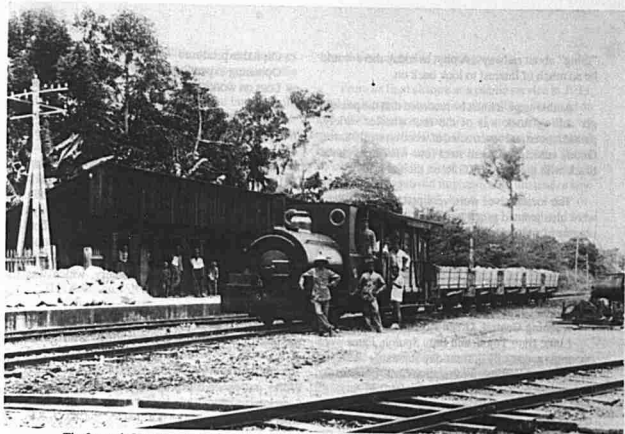
*The Sarawak Government Railway locomotive 'Bulan' at the Terminus.*

The system was unique in as much that it must have been the shortest State-owned railway, either planned or in existence in the world. It ran for precisely ten miles from the Terminus opposite the Mosque to what is now Mile 10 on the Serian Road.

Unfortunately, no record exists of when it was originally planned. It must have been around 1905/1907. There is an old story still heard to the effect that His Highness the Second Rajah much favoured the construction of a railway and while he was in England during this period he decided to solicit the views and assistance of the Directors of the old Great Western Railway. A meeting took place and there was much

deliberation on the subject of suitable locomotives, rolling stock, etc., until the Chief Engineer asked His Highness to give him some idea of how far the line was to run. On being told that it would extend for ten miles only, the Chief Engineer is purported to have coughed politely and suggested that more reliable information might be obtained from Gamages!

Oldtimers suggest that it was the intention to build the line all the way through to 24th Mile, but there is nothing to support this except the straight stretch of road beyond 10th mile, which to this day has the appearance of a railway and not a road embankment.



*The Sarawak Government Railway locomotive 'Bintang' at the Railway Station. It ran between Kuching and the 10th mile, Rock Road.*

Work on the track laying appears to have commenced in 1911 after a tface had been cut and levelled. This was of metre gauge. In 1912 orders were placed on Messrs. Peckett & Co. Ltd. of Bristol, England for three locomotives, one 0-4-0 tank engine and two larger 4-4-0 tank engines which were named "Jean", "Bulan" and "Bintang" respectively. There is a suggestion that a lighter locomotive was employed a little earlier, but there is no trace of this whatever.

The "Jean" must be assumed to have appeared first on the scene and it is interesting to record that she was incorrectly ordered for 3' 0" gauge and the manufactures were subsequently obliged to ship the requisite parts for her to be modified to metre gauge in Sarawak. No doubt, someone got a single ticket home as a result of this mishap! All three locos were in position together with both passenger and goods rolling stock in 1915, and operations commenced in August of that year.

No one can recall the actual date of the opening but there is certainly a very strange story attached to the event, which may be truth or legend. The line was formally declared open and an eight-coach train filled

with all the dignitaries departed from Kuching for the 5th mile. On passing over the level crossing at Green Road, the engine is supposed to have struck and killed a child. The driver and fireman beat it post-haste and are rumoured to have left Sarawak altogether, returning some ten years later.

The writer was hoping to produce an article of greater length on this subject, but was handicapped by an almost total absence of any information either in print or in people's memory. The following, therefore, must be regarded as a series of notes to place on record a few facts before all traces and memories of the old railway finally pass into oblivion.

It was found necessary to provide another train crew and the journey was resumed with the engine blowing her whistle all the way.

What is odd about the opening and the event mentioned above is that the *Sarawak Gazette* makes no mention of it at all. Nor does it for that matter make any reference to the railway throughout its life, except for a few cursory references to train departures, etc. Maybe the editor of that esteemed journal had a

"thing" about railways. A pity, as today there would be so much of interest to look back on.

At this stage it must be recorded that the passenger rolling stock was of the four-wheeler variety, painted green and constructed of wood on steel frames. Goods vehicles were all steel four-wheelers painted black with the legend S.G.R. on their sides.

The locomotives were very pretty indeed. They were also painted green and fitted with copper-rim chimneys and polished brasswork as the illustration shows.

The route was well served with stations and these were named as follows:-

Kuching Central, Green Road, Batu Tiga, Batu Lima, Batu Tujoh, and Batu Spuloh. Fares were most modest by present-day standards being as little as 3 cents between stations to 20 cents all the way from Kuching to Batu Spuloh.

There is nothing on record highlighting any activity until the early 'thirties. Schedules were maintained, five trains up a day and five down. There was even a milk train which loaded ice at Kuching in the morning and returned in the afternoon with fresh milk. At one stage an evening service was introduced, and a notice appeared in the *Gazette* warning pedestrians to keep clear of the tracks at night, owing to the danger of trains.

The death knell of the Railway was struck on the completion of the road to 7th mile. As soon as this came into being a whole host of ramshackle buses put in an appearance. For the most part these were built up on old Ford touring car chassis. Suffice it to say, they managed to slash the already low fares and the public withdrew their custom from the Railway.

From the beginning the system ran at a loss due to its short distance and the lack of freight offering. From the first full working year in 1916 until its closure as a fully fledged service in January 1931, the railway suffered a total loss of \$1,063,760. For those interested in figures this was made up as follows:-

Capital expenditure .. .. .	\$ 653,972.23
Operating expenditure .. .. .	706,380.88
Loss on working .. .. .	204,889.96
	<u>\$1,565,243.07</u>
Less receipts .. .. .	501,482.42
Total loss .. .. .	<u>\$1,063,760.65</u>

A very restricted service was maintained during 1931 and 1932 and in 1933 final closure came suddenly. In January of that year the Director of Public Works (also the General Manager of the Railway) wrote to the Sarawak Government Offices in London asking them to consult Pecketts with a view to modifying the locos for oil firing. Hitherto they had consumed coal from the Sadong Colliery, which was closed in 1931.

Before Pecketts had time to reply, the decision was taken in February to close the railway to all traffic.

On 9th February, 1933, the Director of Public Works put forward a proposal to the Government Secretary to restrict bus traffic on the main road in order to give the railway a last chance. His idea was to restrict buses to certain areas only and to halve the passenger fares on the Railway, thus driving the buses off the road. After the disappearance of the buses it was intended to reinstate the normal rail fares.

For the benefit of posterity it is worthwhile quoting the Government Secretary's reply in full:-

"With reference to your memorandum No. 18 in P.W.D. 127/1 dated 9th February, 1933, although the running costs of the Railway have now been reduced to a figure which would enable the Railway to show a profit if the receipts were equal to those in 1922 or 1929. In 1922, the Railway had not to face the competition of the road and in 1929, the trade depression began too late in the year to affect the year's receipts to any great extent. The prospects of receipts amounting to an annual figure of \$20,000 in future are remote unless a monopoly is conferred on the line. Furthermore, if there should be a considerable revival in trade, it would be inevitable that the running costs of the Railway would rise, and I question whether it would be possible to run the Railway with the present staff if the passenger traffic greatly increased.

Since the competing road has been made and motor buses have been allowed to ply on it, to limit their operations now in order to create a monopoly for

the Railway would be impolitic, and if motor buses were driven off the road by cut-throat competition the effect would be purely temporary and as soon as normal railway rates were charged the buses would return. The Railway is short (and there is no possibility of its extension) so that the conclusion is inevitable that on a commercial basis it could never pay, and His Highness the Rajah has therefore decided that it should be completely closed.

Adequate notice should be given to the public of the date of the cessation of the train service and I suggest that the 31st March, 1933, would be a suitable date.

This decision will mean that thereafter -

- (a) nothing further should be spent on the maintenance of the permanent way;
- (b) all rolling stock, etc. should be stored and no staff retained to upkeep it, but the locomotives should be given a periodical overhaul by the P.W.D.;
- (c) if tenants can be found station buildings at places other than Kuching itself should be leased to the public;
- (d) the track of the siding from the stone quarries at the 7th mile to the station should be converted into a road. You informed me that this would cost about \$1,000.
- (e) the Railway staff should be retrenched."

Thus on 11th February, 1933, a notice was circulated to all departments and commercial firms to the effect that the railway service would terminate on 28th February, 1933.

On 3rd May, 1933, two Chinese gentlemen, Messrs. Law Cheng Hiang and C.P. Law put a proposition to the Government Secretary suggesting that under private enterprise it might well be possible to make the line pay. They intimated that they would be prepared to finance the venture provided Government undertook to maintain the locomotives, rolling stock and permanent way. The Government Secretary met these gentlemen and discussed their proposal on 6th May, 1933, but there is nothing on record to tell us

what the result of this meeting was.

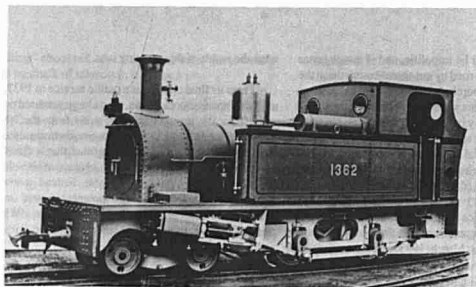
From its final closure as a public service in 1933, until the Japanese occupation, the railway was used on and off for the transportation of stone from the 7th mile quarries. In 1940, the three locomotives required a major overhaul and it was suggested that a diesel power unit might be fitted to the chassis of the old "Jean", but this proved impracticable. Instead, a new American "Brookville" 8-ton locomotive was ordered from the Borneo Company in November, 1941. Needless to say, this machine never arrived in Sarawak.

During the occupation the line continued to be used for transporting stone as well as for the carriage of passengers and prisoners of war compelled to work in the quarries.

After the war the three steam locomotives were found to be in such poor condition that they were sold for scrap. Nothing remains of them except the number plate of the "Jean", which is now in the Sarawak Museum, together with the very few other relics which still survive.

A small Ruston diesel loco was purchased in 1947, and this hauled stone and aggregate for the construction of the new airfield. This may still be seen in front of what was the old engine shed in Mosque Road.

There is very little else of substance left today. Kuching station is still there and the legend S.G.R. may be seen above what was the entrance hall. There are a few goods wagons almost entirely hidden by grass behind the filling station in Mosque Road. Most of the permanent way has been removed and the other stations demolished long ago. The trace, of course, remains and one is apt to wonder why this is not converted into a motor road. It would make the drive to the airport a pleasure instead of the hazardous affair it is at the moment. Had the line been maintained in reasonable order, it is interesting to speculate whether it would to-day be an economical proposition to operate the system using two modern diesel rail cars. The writer thinks it would in view of the large number of people arriving, departing and just looking at the airport. What fun it would be whistling through Green Road, Batu Tiga, Batu Lima and all stations South!



Locomotive Bulan,  
sister to Bintang

A FREIGHT SCHEDULE INTRODUCED IN 1924.

APPENDIX I  
S.G.R.

The New Rates are as follows:-

Kuching to Green Road	3 cents
Kuching to Batu Tiga	7 cents
Kuching to Batu Lima	10 cents
Kuching to Batu Tujoh	13 cents
Kuching to Batu Spuloh	20 cents
Green Road to Kuching	3 cents
Green Road to Batu Tiga	3 cents
Batu Tiga to Kuching	7 cents
Batu Tiga to Green Road	3 cents
Batu Tiga to Batu Tujoh	7 cents
Batu Tiga to Batu Spuloh	13 cents
Batu Lima to Kuching	10 cents
Batu Lima to Green Road	7 cents
Batu Lima to Batu Tiga	3 cents
Batu Lima to Tujoh	3 cents
Batu Lima to Batu Spuloh	10 cents
Batu Tujoh to Kuching	13 cents
Batu Tujoh to Green Road	10 cents
Batu Tujoh to Batu Tiga	7 cents
Batu Tujoh to Batu Lima	3 cents
Batu Tujoh to Batu Spuloh	7 cents
Batu Spuloh to Kuching	20 cents
Batu Spuloh to Green Road	17 cents
Batu Spuloh to Batu Tiga	13 cents
Batu Spuloh to Batu Lima	10 cents
Batu Spuloh to Batu Tujoh	7 cents

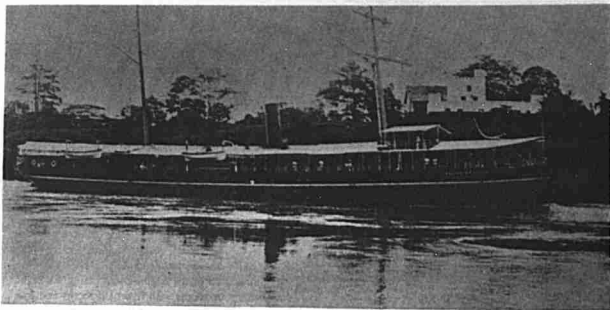
Dynamite, Arrack, Rubber,	)
Pepper, Tuba, Gambier, Pine-)	)
apples, Rice, Bran, Cement,	) @ 1 1/2 cents per
Durians, Kerosene Oil, Belian	) picul per mile
Attaps, Charcoal, Firewood	)
Attap Leaves and Sweet Potatoes.	)

By Order,

C.P. LOWE, General Manager, S.G.R.

Goats	- @ 5 cents per head per mile
Poultry	- @ 3 cents per head
Geese	- @ 4 cents per head any distance
Pigs and Cattle	- @ \$3.00 per wagon from VII & X mile to Kuching.
Pigs and Cattle	- @ \$2.50 per wagon from V mile to Kuching or X mile
Pigs and Cattle	- @ \$1.50 per wagon from III mile & Green Road to Kuching.
Timber	- @ \$4.00 per wagon from X mile to Kuching or vice versa
Timber	- @ \$3.00 per wagon from V mile to Kuching or vice versa
Timber	- @ \$2.50 per wagon from Green Road to Kuching or vice versa
Jelutong Boxes	- @ 1 cent per box per mile
Tuba and other Produce	- @ \$3.00 per wagon from VII or X mile to Kuching
Tuba and other Produce	- @ \$1.25 per wagon from V mile to Kuching
Tuba and other Produce	- @ \$1.50 per wagon from III mile or Green Road to Kuching
Minimum rate between Kuching and X, VII, V and III mile	- @ 3 cents
Minimum rate between Kuching and Green Road	- @ 2 cents
Bicycles any distance	- @ 10 cents
Dogs any distance	- @ 5 cents
Covered Goods Van X and VII to Kuching	- @ \$4.50
Covered Goods Van V to Kuching	- @ \$3.50
Covered Goods Van III and Green Road to Kuching	- @ \$2.50
Goods 22 x 6 feet Special T. Truck X to Kuching	- @ \$6.50
Goods 22 x 6 feet Special T. Truck VII to Kuching	- @ \$5.50
Goods 22 x 6 feet Special T. Truck V to Kuching	- @ \$4.50
Goods 22 x 6 feet Special T. Truck III and Green Road to Kuching	- @ \$3.50

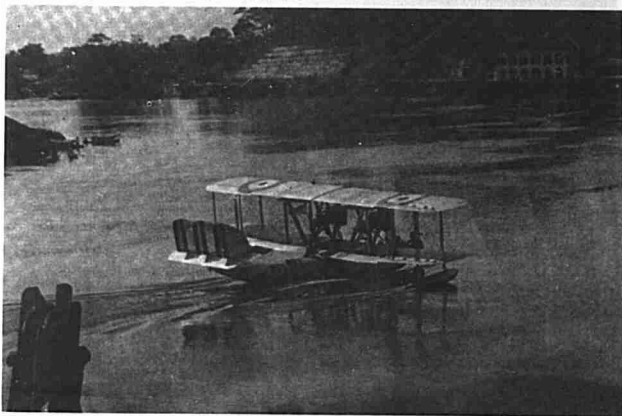




*S.S. Rajah Brooke* which left Kuching for Singapore on the 22nd July, and was there to go into dock, was expected back here on the 2nd August. The vessel was a total loss, having run on the Acasta rock on the night of the 31st July 1896. The loss has fallen heavily on a number of both shippers and share holders here.

The *Rajah Brooke* was a steel vessel of 900 tons

register, 225' long, x 31'6" x 32'9". She was built at Yoker by Messrs. Napier Shank and Bell to the order of the Borneo Co. in 1889 and arrived in Sarawak on the 4th March, 1890. She was engined by Messrs. Bow, McLachan & Co. of Paisley and was as good a boat as any on local runs from Singapore.



*The first aeroplane (a sea plane) to land in Sarawak was on 16th October 1924, along the stretch of Sarawak River in front of Main Bazaar, Kuching. (All By Courtesy of the Sarawak Museum)*

## S.S. "Vyner Brooke."

THE SARAWAK GAZETTE, NOVEMBER 1, 1927.

We understand that the new steamer building for the Sarawak Steamship Company, Limited, is being launched by Her Highness the Ranee at Leith on 10th November, 1927. The following is a brief description of the ship.

Builders Messrs. Ramage & Ferguson of Leith.

### HULL.

Length over all	... ..	251 feet
Breadth	... ..	41 " 2"
Moulded depth	... ..	17 " 7"
Maximum draught	... ..	16 "
.. speed	... ..	12-13 knots
Economic speed	... ..	11-12 "

### ENGINES.

Twin screw

Cylinders 16" - 27" - 44" - 30 inch stroke.

Boilers 14' 9" x 11' 6" by Barclay, Curle & Co.

Working pressure = 180 lbs.

She is designed with a straight stern and round stern. Her bows are well flared. She is fitted with 10' bilge keels and is schooner rigged.

She is being built to Lloyds classification 100 AL.

All steel is British.

She has six watertight bulkheads so arranged that a double bottom is unnecessary.

She is flush decked with 'tween decks. All decks are steel, sheathed with 2 1/2-inch teak. Height between all decks 7' 6".

The main deck has been kept as clear as possible of all houses to leave ample space for deck passengers. Accommodation on this deck is provided for crew, situated forward, and clerks, stewards, boys, etc., aft. On this deck is situated the refrigerating machinery with a cold store room designed for temperature to be maintained at 2° below freezing point.

On the upper deck cabin accommodation is provided for 44 first class passengers situated amidships. At the forward end of this accommodation is a large saloon 40' x 24'. All tables are folding so as to allow for ample space if there are not a full complement of first class passengers. Dining tables are all separate, each table seating four persons.

This saloon is panelled to the full height with polished mahogany and is provided with twenty large windows of Laycock type, these are easily opened and locked at any height to suit the convenience of passengers.

All furniture is of mahogany, the chairs being of chippendale design with leather seats, the seats are reversible and have cane on the underside.

In the saloon are two houses containing a pantry and a bar.

The saloon is lighted by means of ten ceiling lights, having cut crystal bowls, it is ventilated by means of six ceiling fans of 30" diameter. Further individual lighting is provided by means of polished brass standards, with silk shades, at each table.

There are, aft of the saloon, six cabins, four of two berths each and two of three berths. Entrance to these is directly from the after end of the saloon. Amidships are situated two bathrooms and two lavatories.

The passage way leading to these cabins is panelled on both sides and has a mahogany dado round the boiler casing. All this accommodation is insulated.

Situated aft of the engine room casing are eight, four-berth state rooms with five bath rooms and four lavatories. The upper bunks in this accommodation are folding thus leaving ample space when used by two passengers only.

All cabins are fitted with wash basins and water is laid on direct; also all waste pipes lead to the sea.

The bathrooms and lavatories are white tiled throughout; bathrooms are fitted with twelve-inch bracket fans and lavatories are ventilated by means of exhaust fans.

A handsome staircase leads from the after end of the saloon to the shade deck. On this deck are situated the cabins de luxe. Special attention has been given to these cabins, they are panelled throughout with mahogany and maple and are carpeted; all furniture is leather and fittings are of bronze; these two special cabins are furnished with brass bedsteads. A comfortable private sitting room is also provided for use of passengers using this suite.

Aft of this accommodation is ample deck space providing room for two games of decks quoits and deck tennis for those who need exercise.

It is intended to furnish the after end of the shade deck with rattan furniture thus making a comfortable verandah for use of passengers.

Access to this verandah is obtained by means of ladders on either side leading from the upper deck.

As regards cargo, large hatches have been provided and at each hatch are placed two cranes designed to lift three tons each. This should ensure speedy handling of cargo. A special heavy derrick with winch is provided, designed to lift twenty tons. This is a considerable advancement on the lifting capacity of the present steamers engaged in this trade.

The vessel is fitted with wireless and has a full supply of lifeboats, rafts and lifebelts for six hundred and fifty persons.



Kuching Reservoir



From the point of view of health in the town, the most important venture was the construction of a reservoir. For many years the town had been badly affected whenever there had been a dry period, and out-breaks of cholera were all too frequent - in 1888 something like a thousand people had died from cholera. All water had had to be carried by the *tukang ayer* (water carrier) in kerosine tins from the nearest little stream, and, of course, dysentery was very common, too. The problem was first tackled in 1886 when a site was selected for a reservoir behind the town. Like many of the other major alterations of the time, the work was spread over a number of years, and it was not until 1895 before there was sufficient pressure for water to be piped to the town. During these years the

water consumption had risen enormously and eventually a dam had to be made on Matang Mountain and water led from it into the town by pipes which, at one point, had to travel on the bed of the river. By 1912 most of the kampongs across river had a piped water supply, and from this date onwards the health of the town improved greatly, and there was never another major outbreak of cholera in Kuching.

In 1898 the Rajah had an ice machine installed near the waterworks, and it is not difficult to imagine how very welcome this way. At last food and drinks could be kept cool, and it was quite a cheap luxury too - one pound of ice cost two cents to ordinary residents, and one and a half cents to ice cream vendors.



*The old Kuching Reservoir was built over ninety years ago to store and filter water for consumption of the population of Kuching located at Pearse Road, Kuching.*



*The steel reservoir on Bukit Tuan Muda along the Bampfylde Road*



*The Satok Suspension Bridge*

### **Water Supply**

Work on the water supply for Kuching had not been neglected during the years, and the Satok Bridge had been built in 1924 to carry the water from Matang over, instead of under, the river. Four years later it was found necessary to build a huge steel reservoir to hold

two and a half million gallons of water on Bukit Tuan Muda. This tank was so huge that it arrived in sections and had to be constructed on the spot, and at the time was one of the largest of its kind in this part of the world.



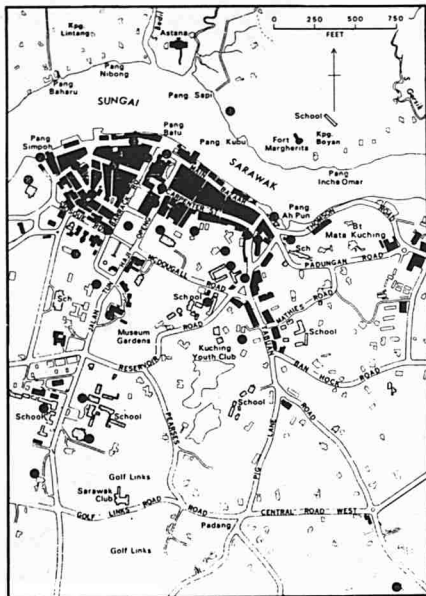
### Wireless Station 1916

The last of the more important ventures of the period was the introduction of a wireless station in Kuching in 1916. Two large steel pylons were put up not far from St. Joseph's School, and the first messages were transmitted to Penang and Singapore on 25th October, 1916.



Street lights, which were incandescent oil lamps known as Lux lamps, replaced the old ones in 1906, and were a source of pride to the town. They were of two different strengths and were placed at strategic points. The stronger, seven hundred candle power, lamps were along Main Bazaar, at the corner of Rock Road and Blacksmith Road, and around the Court House; while the two hundred candle power lamps were on Datu's Road, Padungan, along Tabuan Road to Central Road, and along Rock Road up to the Roman Catholic Mission. The lamps were on iron poles and were said at the time to give the town a smart metropolitan appearance!

# KUCHING TOWN



- ① ..... Brooke Burial Ground
- ② ..... Brooke Memorial
- ③ ..... Gambier Road
- ④ ..... Indian Temple
- ⑤ ..... India Street
- ⑥ ..... Electra House
- ⑦ ..... Brooke Dockyard
- ⑧ ..... Malay Mosque
- ⑨ ..... Kempel-Tai HQ. at Java Road
- ⑩ ..... Secretariat
- ⑪ ..... Central Padang
- ⑫ ..... Courthouse Road
- ⑬ ..... Pavilion
- ⑭ ..... Dispensary
- ⑮ ..... China Street
- ⑯ ..... Bishopsgate Street
- ⑰ ..... Old Cemetery
- ⑱ ..... Bishop's House
- ⑲ ..... St. Mary's School
- ⑳ ..... St. Thomas's Cathedral
- ㉑ ..... St. Thomas's School
- ㉒ ..... Museum
- ㉓ ..... Old Rest House
- ㉔ ..... Chinese Chamber of Commerce
- ㉕ ..... Chinese Temple at Thompson Road
- ㉖ ..... Prison
- ㉗ ..... St. Teresa's School
- ㉘ ..... St. Joseph's School
- ㉙ ..... St. Joseph's Cathedral
- ㉚ ..... Kmark
- ㉛ ..... Chinese Temple
- ㉜ ..... Market Street
- ㉝ ..... Khoo Hun Yeang Street
- ㉞ ..... Gartak Street
- ㉟ ..... Wayang Street

## Many Years Ago.

THE SARAWAK GAZETTE, JANUARY 2, 1948.

I can't abide those people who ceaselessly blow-off the "things-are-not-what-they-used-to-be-when-I-was-a-boy" note. Of course they are not and a good thing too. The man who says that he enjoyed his school days is a liar, and the man who asserts that Kuching, say, half a lifetime ago (if we accept the three score years and ten theory) was all beer and skittles is just getting senile. Nevertheless it was rather a nice place and the Editor has asked me to tell you something about it.

Let me say, however, that I don't expect some of you will believe me; the credulous and those nice people who always agree with me will, but nowadays there are, I know, many who will simply say, "Oh, there's that old liar Optimistic Fiddler again!".

You must remember that Kuching half a lifetime ago was in many ways not even Edwardian; it was most definitely Victorian. I will give you just one instance. The man who looked after municipal matters not only arrived down to office in a one-hoss-shay but had to use the camel transport business before the Suez Canal was opened. This is perhaps an extreme example but it just shows.

I see round the town all the "Safety First" posters, and white lines and zealous officials telling us what to do to avoid a messy death. This goes strangely with my memories of a more peaceful Kuching. There was indeed one motor car, and if the water did not boil in the front part it went. I seem to remember, too, a motor bike but as it had no water system it was generally on fire.

What we did use of course were rickshas. I don't mean the decrepit looking things which perambulate miserably around the town today. The ricksha pullers took pride in their vehicles and the speed they attained were amazing. Big Pots had their own private rickshas, and if one was very corpulent or wanted to put on dog one had both a puller and a pusher. They were nice to ride about in and one saw more of the beauties of the place than one does, for instance, in a Jeep. The local ladies of frail virtue found them particularly useful and altogether they were an asset and a delight.

Motor trucks and lorries have ruined the fine teams of bullocks which used to draw our heavy traffic. They were slow and they were meandering,

but they got there. Enormous laden handcarts with iron-shod wheels were tugged and pushed about; if one wished to see the impossible achieved here was one's chance. There were some pony gharries (maybe the word is unfamiliar to you) and at least one rather dashing dog-cart. Bicycles were a luxury for the few; mostly we walked. The other day whilst regarding that, one might almost say Palladian, block of Government Offices, which so offends the eye, I realised that the only old Government buildings left are the Clock Tower blocks minus about half of it, the block known as the Pavilion, the present jail, the women's clinic, the fort looking place where we Rotarians meet and part of the old jail. The rest has all been built since those days, and the less said about its taste and architecture the better.

Talking about the old jail there is a curious story. In my day it was a three storey building and on the top storey was a big cell occupied by female prisoners. One night a male prisoner managed to get out of his cell on the ground floor and work his way through to the top one. The only way to the roof, through which he hoped to emerge, was by means of the female cell (you know what I mean). In he got and confronted seven surprised but alert females. The story here is a bit confused, but it appears that each and everyone of those seven women agreed not to give the alarm if he would attend to their natural wants. Well it was a case of do or die and he girded up his loins. Alas! the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak and that valiant man fell down at the seventh, unfortunately a singularly unprepossessing specimen. Yes, she did! That measly what-do-you-call-it daughter of the horse leech gave the alarm and in he went again to his cell on the ground floor.

As I said the old what is now called secretariat block was in fact the main Government offices; and as is right the only office to remain in the same occupancy is that now used by the Chief Secretary. Except for the years in which the Japanese used this as a jail (with pigstye outside) it has always been the office of the chief executive and gruesome stories, on the lines of Bluebird, used to be told about its private safe. Where now the Deputy Chief Secretary sits was the late Rajah's office. From there he commanded a one-eyed view of everything and everybody: next door, now given up to cipher and secrecy, was the District Office. The present Secretariat was the Public Works

and Survey Office (note the amalgamation) and the opposite block was the Post Office. What might now be called the legal block was the Court of Requests, Registration, Land and Municipal. The present Resident's and District Office was the Treasury and that extraordinary affair the Sarawak Officers' Bank, whilst the Treasurer sat in glory in what is now the Supreme Court. The Auditor had a little cubby-hole which, had just been added on. What went on up in the Clock Tower I never quite fathomed but I fancy it was something to do with agriculture. The dispensary was where the present Clinic is and the Medical Officer lived over the shop.

The Pavilion was divided into three-ground floor, Principal Medical Officer and more of the dispensary: first floor, European hospital: top floor, nurse's quarters. Bang opposite on the other side of the road were the Rajah's stables. This was a graceful building surrounded by area palms and "pinang laka," and complete with coach-house, harness room and hay-loft. Once when I was lying ill with fever I was awakened each morning by the swish of horses being curry-combed and the cries of "hold up!", common to stables the world over. Later one breakfasted to the sound of grateful ponies packing up their oats and munching grass. And this, mark you, where now police are busy putting down lines and warning us to avoid death by looking both ways.

That dismal expanse of waste ground in front of Ward's Rents was then a charming public garden. If you want to see what it looked like go up to the Museum and see the photographs of it there. Here the Sarawak Rangers' Band played twice a week. If the late Rajah was in Kuching he always attended band evenings. The few European women used to put on their best hats and sit with him. Old Pedro Lososa would hand him the programme and woe betide any woman if she chattered during any of the Rajah's favourite pieces. One very arch lady did attempt one day to get him to hand her the programme. Plaintiff requests merely received a grunt; very coy, she leant over and murmured, "Kasi sama sayha, Rajah." On the band evening the Rajah was in Simanggang.

What are so rudely called "Ward's Rents" occupy the site of the old Rest House. It was a crazy old building full of passages and corners. There was, however, a very superior Rest House known as the Outstation Rest House, and part of this is now the house called "Aloha." The present Rest House was the

Residency, and a very good one it made too. A really charming garden, stables and site, it looked out upon the Museum grounds where the Curator lived in a rather peculiar "Swiss Chalet" bungalow, now the Library.

There were giant *angsenna* trees round the Government offices and if you wanted to visit the little shop, where now Chiang Wah Onn is, one had to brush through a pleasant tangle of plane trees, ixora and hibiscus bushes. - (To be continued.)

In my first instalment I left off on a horticultural note, but it is true that much of the centre of Kuching has been shorn of its trees and flowering shrubs. *Angsenna* blossoms used to carpet the lawns in front of the Government offices, and old photographs in the Sarawak museum show what a country-lane appearance the road from the Pavilion to the present Residency had. The latter was then the Sarawak Club.

Down by the Borneo Company Offices Dayaks were regularly employed lopping the great branches off the *angsenna* trees there. From there one meandered down a long straggling road bordered by fishermen's shacks and small kampong houses: this is now prosaic Padungan Bazaar. The houses stopped, however, before the Padungan corner and the race course was almost in the country. Ban Hock road was certainly there (Mr. Yeo Ban Hock was a famous Towkay in the years that have gone by) but I do not remember much about Central road and I am inclined to think that it was in the making.

Down the other way Satok was very much a country neighbourhood. There were few dwellings after what is now the railway crossing. Beyond, towards the river, was what was unofficially known as St. John's Wood, and the reason for this is left for you to guess. The present horticulturally-named roads round that way were not existent or being made, and of course there was no bridge over the river. I shot snipe on the low-lying land round Satok, and *punei* where the Roman Catholic Mission at Padungan now stands.

Actually, with the exception of Padungan bazaar and "Old Venice," the Chinese trading part of Kuching has not changed much. It is true that shops have been rebuilt in more modern style and certain slums cleaned up but the newcomer in 1912 should not lose his way if he revisited the town today. What has



changed, however, is the character of some of those places. What was perhaps in those days a rather disreputable part is now probably a model of propriety. For instance Khoo Hun Yeang street was the home of the Japanese brothels. Despite the stigma these establishments were efficiently and, one might almost say, respectably run. Where there were once frail daughters of the Rising Sun plying their trade are now Banks, offices and dispensaries.

There were big bridges near the present Power Station and at the end of Main Bazaar, and much of the rubbish of the town found its way into the stream. It may interest those hard-working officials in the Treasury to learn that a river runs right underneath their feet.

Much of the fun has gone out since public gambling was prohibited. Naturally gambling goes on but it is behind doors, up stinking alleys and in rural hideouts. I do not for a minute question the decision of the authorities to stop this gambling, but it has not made for the gaiety of nations. It was worth while spending an odd hour or so looking on, or even having a mild go oneself; it taught me what a good gambler the average Asiatic was. In all the years I watched I never saw one instance of outward vexation or bad temper or, what is more, undue jubilancy at winning. The Chinese croupiers compelled my admiration and had nothing to fear from venturesome European gamblers.

Everybody of consequence says that opium smoking is wrong so it certainly must be, but here again a lot of local colour has been lost. It was remarkable what a lot of opium the well-to-do Chinese could take without showing it, but of course we did not always see the people who could not.

For many years opium was remarkably cheap in Sarawak; I think it was nine cents a packet when I arrived. It therefore paid persons to smuggle it into Singapore. On one occasion two well-known and highly respectable Europeans found themselves in a Police Station in Singapore. A zealous official unexpectedly insisted on searching the luggage of the first class passengers arriving there. Their suit cases were found to be packed with the stuff and in a most mysterious manner their Hylam "boys" had suddenly disappeared. I am told that there was a well organised smuggling *kongsi* in Kuching. The participants paid into a fund which not only paid the fines of those who were occasionally caught but looked after the wives

and children of the unlucky ones who got jailed.

When I arrived in Kuching the Chinese were in the transition stage of removing their queues. Certainly many of the older men still retained them and did so for years afterwards, but younger men were getting rid of theirs. I remember my first clerk, who had a particularly fine queue, of which he took immense care, appearing one morning in office with a close crop; I think that he felt as awkward as I did when I hesitated whether to congratulate him or not.

There was very occasionally a silent film at a very smelly theatre hall off Carpenter Street. It was well-called silent as more often than not even the "sounds off" failed as well. The band invariably played "Three O'clock In The Morning." I seem to recollect, too, another hall off Khoo Hun Yeang Street. At both halls there was the rigid rule that no Asiatic woman could sit among her menfolk. They were packed cheek by jowl into a balcony where I gather what with their head coverings and veils few of the women could see much more than a corner of the screen.

It is queer how trivial things stick in one's memory. I remember the excitement at seeing the first Asiatic lady bicyclist. Chinese and Malays stopped and regarded the scene with goggling eyes; she, too, was the first lady shop assistant and attracted tremendous custom at the shop in which she served scents and toilet soap. The first motor bus was a peculiar affair. It did not always go but on one occasion a party of us hired it completely and toured the town blowing a hunting horn.

It is hard to believe that Kuching once had a regular daily train passenger service. The tickets were rather odd, being printed on a long strip with all the stations on it. The booking office clerk tore off up to the station of one's destination, and if one made the return journey to the terminus the ticket was about a foot or more in length. I have never quite gathered where the railway was eventually to go, but it was a pleasant friendly affair and if one was a pal of the driver or guard it was simple to get the train to stop to pick one up at almost any point on the line.

It is strange but true that sea communication between Kuching and Singapore was more regular than it is now. The "Rajah of Sarawak" and the "Kuching" maintained a regular weekly service and one could almost set one's watch by their arrivals and

sailings. I heard in the Lintang Prison Camp that up to the outbreak of the war with Japan both these ships were in commission on the China Coast and they may be afloat still.

The Sibul/Singapore run was started soon after my arrival by an opposition Chinese Company. Their first ship, the "Flevo," was one of the old iron ships built somewhere around 1875 and appeared to be indestructible. Her engines I am told were an engineering freak.

For lovers of the sea, however, the pride of Sarawak was the big fleet of schooners which carried all the sago trade, most of the coal and anything else to be transported up and down the coast. I think they must have been built on some long ago European model. The local shipyards built these graceful ships for many years. Generally two masted (there were a few three masted vessels) they carried an amazing spread of canvas. One or two crossed topsail yards on the fore, and in addition they used what one might call a sort of spinnaker in a following wind. This was spread on a spar lashed to the heel of the foremast and in a good breeze these schooners could overhaul a steam vessel. The ports of Mukah, Oya, Bintulu, Matu and Balingian knew these vessels well, and as the crew were almost all Melanau one can well understand that they were in no hurry to sail from those places. There was a Kampong in the Oya River always known as St. John's Wood (another one) off which there was always at least one ship lying; another favourite mooring was off Penyakup Kubu at Mukah. What with the girls ashore and the fishing these ships were apt to stay overlong, but when they did sail the crew handled them magnificently. I have seen a fleet of fifteen of these schooners standing out from Mukah and Oya on the first part of their voyage to Kuching after a week or two of N. E. gales. From where I was on the beach I could see the line stretching for miles and miles, all sail set and gathering speed in a freshening wind from the east. I once spent two days tacking backwards and forwards off Mukah waiting for an opportunity to slip in. It would not do in these days of wireless, and telephones on office routine but it was exhilarating to me, and I was genuinely disappointed when we managed to catch the tide and the sea breeze at a suitable moment and sailed in, all drawing, over the bar.

Although it was a compact little town Kuching was not at all a smug little town. Despite the absence of buses, taxis, talkies and electricity the streets at night were gay with oil lamps and people. There was gambling, or a spot of opium, and quite often a Chinese *Wayang*. The people liked a *bangsawan*, and we had a circus once. Bukit Passu now remembered by few, was an attraction for men who should have known better. Many Kampongs had their own Bands and there was even a Christy Minstrel troupe. Whisky a dollar a bottle (or ten dollars a case, duty included), square face gin a dollar twenty, but it was a very big bottle. Beehive brandy was under a dollar, Londres cigars six cents a tin. Beer was expensive, at least three dollars a dozen, and a gin at the Social Club cost five cents.

Sharp at eight every night the gun was fired; stay-at-homes went to bed, night-birds started their evening's fun without the help of neon lights, noisy radio sets and hooting motor cars. The cicadas were in full chorus, the scent of frangipani, jasmine and tuberoses filled the air. Lovesick youths flitted by bellowing *pantun* to keep their hearts up and evil spirits away. The trees round the offices were a glitter of fireflies.

Gradually the lights went out; even fireflies departed. Shutters closed on the quiet houses, doors banged-to. "Last Post" had gone long ago. Rajah Brooke's Kuching was asleep.

Note:- After I had written this I went down to the old Government offices and found that the big Court Room, the scene of so many historic events, had been turned into a noisy office. There must be a good reason for this but it made me sad. It was here that Rajah Charles Brooke sat almost daily in court. It was here that the great Secret Society trials were held. The old-time regatta "breakfasts," the reading of proclamations and edicts. Even in my time it was the scene of Rajah Vyner Brooke's installation as Rajah, of the first meeting of the Council Negri under the new constitution, of the momentous Council Negri which decided Cession and that sad morning on which the old Government went and the new one came in.

I wonder what Charles Brooke, up on his bracket on the wall, thinks?

## Many Years Ago

I am writing this, the third instalment of my "Oldest Inhabitant Series" on the morrow of Chinese New Year, so what with the good cheer and all that, our old outstation song keeps running through my poor head.

"So cheer away, my hearties,  
"For you will never go back.  
"For thirty years and the B.C.L. beers  
"Will kill you in Sara-wak!"

Still, I had better get on with my memories of the outstations. As a matter of fact even in those days we didn't think much of Kuching except as the place where we had our annual holiday. Not that it was much of a holiday in the true sense of the word; it was rapid, riotous and regrettable. One of the greatest punishments was to threaten an outstationer with duty in Kuching, either as Resident, Second Class, or Magistrate, Court of Requests. Those two appointments, now abolished, were all an outstationer could expect, except of course the great post of Resident, First Division. He was Chief Secretary-cum-Resident-cum everything and he had no Secretariat to help him either. There was one case, I remember, where an outstationer was hauled down to Kuching by the O.A.G. to become Municipal Officer. He was off up-country again as quick as lightning when the old Rajah came out from England. Such posts, the Rajah is said to have observed, were not suitable or fitting for his valuable outstation men!

It would be difficult, I think, for many to-day to realise how apart Kuching was from the rest of the State. The old Rajah sat in Kuching and directed all and everything-nothing was too trivial. Divisional Residents exercised little authority over their other District apart from going round to hear appeal cases (the Second Division excepted) and each district was more or less on its own and in direct communication with the Rajah.

Some years ago there was a terrible rumpus about "local orders" and quite rightly dozens of these were abolished. When they were in use, however, they did give the local district officer a great pull as not only had he many previous ones to go on, alter or otherwise embellish but he could make a lot of new ones of his own. Apart from their obvious undesirability from a legal point of view they were not all bad; they were generally the result of intimate local experience, and on the whole the burden of interpreting and exercising them was not too heavy for the young shoulders of those who had to bear it.

For instance there was a "droit du seigneur" touch about returning fishing boats having to drop a fish or two each onto the Mukah Government pengkalan, or the

Resident who fined the local spirit farmers for running out of soda water. On reflection I do not think these two were ever written down anywhere.

The old Rajah is said to have observed "an officer in charge of a district is more like a local squire in England than anything else." Like most sayings I expect this is apocryphal but he quite well may have said it. The district officer was expected to know everyone in his country, all their wrongs and difficulties, all their good points and all their failings.

The Cadets in those days went through a pretty severe mill. Not only was it thought good for the "young devils" but there was no one else to do it. In my first station I sold postage stamps, weighed out gun powder and acted as Dresser. In my medicine cupboard were rows of what I believe doctors call Winchesters. These were labelled "cough mixture," "stomach mixture," "saline mixture," "gonorrhoea mixture" and so on. In little pots were ointments and a big packet of white powdery looking stuff, the use of which I never did discover. There was Dover's Powder (which you never seem to see to-day) Collis Browne's chlorydine and some stuff which I believe was dilute sulphuric acid and which miraculously dissolved quinine powder. In the cupboard too was the salamoniac for the telephone (which one policeman stole and swallowed) and a enormous supply of "cholera mixture."

There were still standing most of the old forts of Sarawak. Fort Brooke, where I first lived, was besieged by Kanowit Dayaks in 1870. The marks of the enemy axes (probably belong) were still to be seen.

Coming up from Kuching it was the first thing one saw of Sibuan as one rounded the last bend of the river. Standing out white on the banks of the river it was the one building which saved Sibuan from looking like a collection of houses and huts thrown together by some crazy giant. Its demolition some years ago was an iconoclasm.

Mukah Fort was named for Baroness Burdett-Coutts and stood at Penyakub Kubu until 1912 when it was moved bodily to a site nearer the sea. It was here that in 1868 the prisoners captured it in the absence of Rodway and his assistant Sinclair. Bain a commercial gentleman, who was sick at the time, was killed and it is said that his body was thrown out of one of the gun-ports. I lived here for three years and daily dined off the table on which, it is said, the mutineers divided up the money from the broken-open safe. They did, it is true, use the big guns in the Fort and loaded them with copper coin.

Fort Keppel was in Bintulu, a replica of Fort Burdett. Both these forts were destroyed in the last war.

At Simanggang Fort Alice remains. This is said to

be haunted by the old Rajah. This is not its only distinction. Every night at eight o'clock the sentry bellows out the famous "call." Various reasons for this have been suggested but the one most likely to be true is that many years ago the old Rajah's Chinese cook, returning from the bazaar rather late, and perhaps bemused, failed to notice that the drawbridge was up and empaled himself on the chevaux de frise, which up to some years ago surrounded the Fort. Lubok Antu was a real fortification against possible enemy attacks when I first came out. Small guard-houses or out-lying forts surrounded the main building and strict and very necessary precautions were taken to ensure the safety of the officers and men of the garrison. It is easy nowadays to laugh at this small garrison armed with snider carbines and smooth bore muzzle-loading cannon. Planes, tommy guns, radio and all the apparatus of to-day would have made the defence of such outposts and the safety of the local population comparatively a simple affair. I do not intend to give readers the idea that it was all like this in old Sarawak, or that we all lived a wild-wooly-west sort of life.

It was, however, still the days of "expeditions," by which name were known so-called punitive columns sent up into very difficult places to capture or destroy breakers of the Rajah's peace. In my time they produced more sweat than blood; there was not much glory but a lot of hard and uncomfortable work. To be honest I was never lucky enough to accompany any of these forces up-river; always it was my job to do donkey work at the Base. I suppose that a pseudo deputy-assistant-quartermaster-general cum cadet did not deserve any glory. There was one thing upon which we always had the laugh over British North Borneo. That State gave out medals for their various expeditions; we looked upon ours as a pleasant episode in our day's work.

There have been some rather big changes in the outstations. For instance Sarikei, now one of the biggest towns in the Colony was merely a small and exceedingly dirty Chinese bazaar and a big and exceedingly dirty Malay kampong. A venerable old Haji ran the entire show without the help of any police. The place had rather a bad reputation for several reasons. I started this place as a Government station, but that is another story; but now we have Sarikei, motor cars, Ickman Road and all! Rejang was then an important place, where oddly enough one could get electric light and ice. This was obtained from a famous Towkay, Ah Fong, who ran sawmills, ice machine, shipyards and what not.

Mukah, Oya and Dalat were the only outstations connected by telephone. What with the "landas", disgruntled litigants (who cut the wires) and general per-

versity it did not always work. Prisoners with call boxes strapped onto their backs trudged along those long dazzling beaches or through the Dalat swamps with a policeman behind ringing up on the human telephone from time to time to see where the break was. It is said that monkeys unscrewed the insulators.

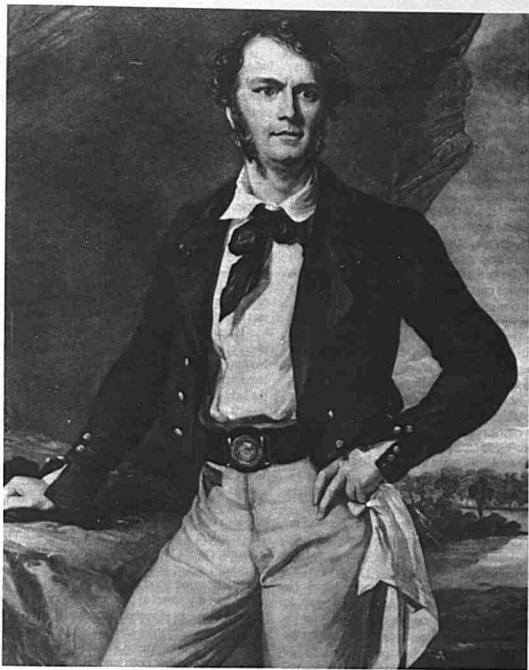
Miri oilfields had only just opened and the place as a Government station was run from Baram. Miri was at first really rather wild and wooly, and even a few years later I remember oilfields' officials galloping about on Australian ponies. There was a Government colliery at Brooketon and another at Sadong.

When talking of Kuching versus Outstation there was one more community important, energetic and go-ahead. They preferred, I think, to ally themselves with the outstationers. I refer of course to the Upper Sarawak gold mining community. At Bau alone there were generally more Europeans than there were in Kuching, and what with Bidi and Buso and all the rest of the Borneo Company's ramifications it was a very big affair. There was no road and we took launches and boats to Buso. From there one used a human propelled trolley, but there was a lot of hard walking too. It is sad to wander round the district nowadays and see the remains of its heydays. One laboriously traces out the remains of factories, and trolley lines, and tunnels and bungalows. As a youthful new-arrival I regarded with awe the Manager of the goldworks; he was, indeed, a merchant prince. From a financial point of view the Government officers took a very back seat.

Then there was the new project at Goebilt. Nowadays one passes Goebilt in the steamer with no feelings at all, except perhaps that it looks a dreary sort of place. When I arrived it was in full swing. An American affair, as the name shows it was started off in true American fashion. I forget how many millions the capital was, but on landing there I was told in no uncertain (if nasal) tones that they were going to save Sarawak and really put it upon the map. I must admit that they gave me a royal time, youthful as I was. Machinery vibrated, hooters shrieked, good liquor flowed and the might of Goelet and Vanderbilt was displayed. Alas, all that remains are a few cleared hills: an old stone jetty and the ghosts of those get-rich-quick-Wallingfords.

Nowadays there is, so it seems, no Kuching - Outstation rivalry. Sunderlands and radio have seen to that. No longer do rude outstation men sing.

"If they ever have a railway in Sarawak"  
"The sleepers will be made of Kuching-ites"  
And on that note I think I had better stop.



*Brooke - the first White Rajah of Sarawak.*

He was born in 1803, April 29. At that time his father, Thomas Brooke, was with the East India Company's Bengal Civil Service - as a judge of the High Court of Benares.

For 12 years he lived in India. Then he went to England to stay with his grandmother, who was a stuffy old lady. James was an unruly boy and after two years of discipline at the Norwich Grammar School, he decided he had enough. One night he ran away from school and was found starving and asleep outside his grandmother's house.

Fortunately for him, his parents returned from India at this time and they got him a tutor, who was in despair most of the time as young James was not interested in his work.

"Do you not want to learn how countries have been made?" cried the tutor in helpless rage. And James, with his blue eyes on the blue sky outside, answered coolly, "No - I would much rather make a country of my own."

At the age of 16, he decided that he had enough of books and joined the Sixth Madras Infantry. Three

years later, he became Sub-Assistant Commissioner General - for which position he was unprepared due to his lack of education. It's never too late, he told himself, as he pored over book after book to better himself.

He got his chance to fight in 1825, in the Burmese war. "This," he cried, waving his sword, "was what I was born for." But 10 seconds later, as he charged at the enemy gleefully, he fell to the ground with a bullet through his lungs.

Some claimed that he was shot in the genitals which would explain his alleged impotency. James Brooke never got married. But exclaimed others, if he was shot in the genitals would his mother have kept it (the musket-ball after it was extracted) "as a relic, under a glass case"? Hardly. But this part of the story remains confused.

Anyway, James was severely wounded and left for dead on the field. But after the battle, a Colonel Richards recovered the "corpse" and discovered that he was still alive.

He was taken back to England and given a deadline to come back - 1830, July 30. He never made it. The first ship he was on was wrecked. He survived, but lost his newly regained health.

Finally, he took passage on another vessel, confident he could still arrive in time. He had five months. But when he got to Madras it was already July 18. Only 12 days to get to Calcutta! He would never make it.

He appealed to the Madras office, but was rejected. He resigned and returned to England. On the way he stopped at several places and started his famous journal.

James found Penang an enchanting island. He was a gay young man who loved practical jokes. In Penang he went on a shooting expedition with his friends, one of whom was a priggish fellow by the name of Lord Petersham.

They did not find anything to shoot, "but enjoyed ourselves greatly in sauntering and admiring, and eating and drinking, as usual... Got some of the longest and finest coco-nuts I never saw..."

Then they went to a flour mill and behind the mill was a large muddy pond "which we all agreed to go; but poor Lord Petersham swore in great agitation by all the angels in heaven that a devil was in the pond, a wicked devil, too, that had carried off several folk."

James Brooke chucked him into the water, "food for the fishes, the devil and the alligators! Poor Lord Petersham doubtless charged me in the bill for taking this slight liberty with his scared person. The whole party betook themselves to the water, clothes and all,

but showed some timidity of the devil at first, and several false alarms sent us double quick to the bank. However, there was no devil after all, and we boldly swam about, and even encouraged Lord Petersham till he forgot his fears and joined us in the sport".

He also stopped in Singapore and became acquainted with the Chinese and the Malays. He considered the Chinese as intruders - successful intruders, which was hard to forgive. And the Malays as docile people, disinclined to work harder than they must.

James was restless when he got back. He begged his father to buy him a boat, but to no avail at first. The father finally gave in when he was too sick to hold out.

The ship was called the *Findlay*. The project ended in failure as James could not get along with the captain, who was a firm disciplinarian while James was cheerfully lax. The ship was sold at a loss.

It was around this time, too, that some biographers claimed that James Brooke fell madly in love. Nothing happened though, except James was shattered when the engagement ended. Shortly after that the lady died. Nobody knew who she was.

At the end of 1835, Thomas Brooke died and left a small fortune in his son's eager hands - \$300,000. He purchased a vessel - the *Royalist*.

In his prospectus, James wrote, "The *Royalist* belonged to the Royal Yacht Squadron, which in foreign ports admits her to the same privileges as a man-of-war, and enables her to carry a white ensign. She sails fast, is conveniently fitted up, is armed with six-pounders, a number of swivels and small arms of all sorts, carries four boats and provisions for four months."

As he stood upon her deck, he said, "If only I could take my vessel to places where the keel of no English ship ever ploughed the water; if only I could plant my foot where no white man's foot had ever been before; if I could gaze upon scenes which no educated eyes had ever looked upon, and see man in the rudest state of nature, than I should be content."

It was while he was in Singapore that James Brooke first heard the rumours of a Borneo rebellion. He heard the ruler, Rajah Muda Hassim, was helpless, and thought what an adventure it would be to go to his assistance.

At that time Borneo was infested with head-hunters and pirates. "What kind of race are they who take human heads and hang them in their houses? These things cannot be. And if they are, they must not be. God has made me the man who will one day be the suppressor of head-hunting and slavery in Sarawak," he cried.

As they entered the mouth of the Sarawak River, it was dark with the shadows of jungle trees. James Brooke, standing at 5ft 10 in., stood proudly, arms folded, a smile on his lips and absorbing the sight before him.

Kuching was just a dilapidated village with a few huts housing a few fishermen. Rajah Muda Hassim, the ruler, had neither the desire nor the intention to remain in Sarawak. His home was in Brunei. He had been sent as the Sultan's deputy to deal with the rebellion.

The Sultan of Brunei wanted to put down the rebellion to get revenue from the Sarawak mines. But this trade never resulted in the profits that the Sultan expected due to the greedy Governor of Sarawak at that time - Mahkota. He overworked the labourers, unpaid them. He fixed prices and bled the natives to the limit.

Then as soon as they were in debt, the Malays seized them as slaves, and when they complained, they were threatened with an attack of the Sea Dayaks, the pirates from Saribas and Skrang, who were always ready to come at anyone's call, with the promise of plunder - and heads.

One tribe of Dayaks, the Sow, rebelled. Local Malays, who were also victimised joined them. When James Brooke landed, Sarawak was in the throes of civil war.

After showing his legs to the locals, Brooke made his way to the reception hall where Rajah Muda Hassim and his 14 brothers awaited him.

James Brooke took an instant liking to the prince and they started a friendship that lasted till his tragic death. But James Brooke's closest friend was Badrudin, one of Rajah Muda Hassim's brothers. They were inseparable.

Brooke even gave him a signet ring to wear and "if ever you are in any danger when I am not with you, send me this ring, and wherever I am, I will obey your call". But it was returned one day - blood-stained and rusty.

Through an interpreter, Rajah Muda Hassim explained the predicament in his State. James Brooke told Rajah Muda Hassim that he would put down the rebellion on condition that he himself was the leader. The prince did not dare do that as Mahkota was the head of the army.

"Very well Muda Hassim," replied Brooke in frustration, "then, as you have chosen against me, what use is there for me to remain any more amongst you?" (James Brooke in his ignorance of the title "Rajah Muda" used to address Rajah Muda Hassim as

just "Muda Hassim".)

The prince begged him

In one of his diaries, he wrote of his despair, "I have at last a country, but oh, how ravaged by war, how torn by dissension, and ruined by duplicity, weakness and intrigue".

The Dayaks told him that he had been fined six times for theft, but that he intended to steal once more in order to complete the number of times to stay. Then, in an agony of passion and tears of despair in his eyes, he exclaimed for all to hear, "if only you will remain, I will give you even my country. I will give you even my Government, and my trade. All these things you can have, you and your generation after you, if only you will not desert me now in my hour of need."

Mahkota was enraged. Brooke was a threat to his fortune and power. He tried to poison the native interpreter, so Brooke and the Prince would not be able to communicate, as well as tried to block Brooke's every move.

James Brooke mustered his people, loaded the vessel's guns, then proceeded with fully armed troops to the Rajah's place and demanded that Mahkota should be driven out of the country because of his oppression of all classes. The terrified Rajah agreed, and made Brooke the Commander-in-Chief.

With Badrudin at his side, plus some crew members and natives, James Brooke charged at the enemy. The rebels ran for their lives. "Our victory was complete and bloodless," declared James with pride.

In his own words, "After this demonstration, affairs proceeded cheerily to a conclusion. The Rajah was active in settling; the agreement was drawn out, sealed and signed; guns fired, flags waved; and on the 24th September, 1841, I became the Governor of Sarawak, with the fullest powers."

So it was, at the age of 38, this adventurous pioneer, who had merely set forth on a sailing expedition, became the first White Rajah of Sarawak.

Rajah James Brooke realised that until he could learn to understand these people and their superstitions, he would be unable to judge or control them. Bit by bit, he began to introduce law and order in the country. He fought many battles with rebel Dayaks and with pirates.

He found that most of the tribes believed in omens and dreams, committing crimes sometimes because their gods commanded them. One of ordered by the gods. "If I do this, after my final theft, I shall become an extremely wealthy man," he explained.

James Brooke became friendly with the Sea Dayaks. He would listen to their legends, and dance

their traditional dances. He even taught them card tricks. He learned their customs, beliefs and omens, and became acquainted with their *manangs* (witch doctors who had been ordained for the purpose of saving the lives of men).

The Malays nick-named him "Bujang Berani" (the brave bachelor) which he was very proud of until he found out that it was the name of one of the most famous pirates in Sarawak!

He had unforgettable experience with a pirate. He had captured the leader and some of his gang. As the

pirate was taken to his longhouse for execution, he asked Brooke many questions, but not once did he plead for his life.

Asked the pirate, "Tuan what makes the noses of the white man so large and straight? Do your nurses pull them out every morning when you are young, or is it natural? See, Tuan, see how soft and small my nose is; do what I will I cannot make mine improve in any way".

He kept up this bravado until he was just about to be strangled and cried out pitifully, "Mercy! Mercy!"

The other prisoners had a kris driven straight into their hearts.

From that moment James Brooke made up his mind to change



Prince Muda Hashim







*James Brooke as a boy.*

the laws of punishment in Sarawak. For instance, the cutting off of one of the prisoner's hands for theft was changed to three dozen lashes.

He introduced a form of Government that the people could trust and rely on. "Sarawak belongs to Malays. It belongs to the Malays. It belongs to the Sea Dayaks, the Land Dayaks, Kayans, Milanos, Muruts, and any other tribe but my own. I would like the whole world to hear that a son of Europe had made himself forever a friend of the Sarawak Dayaks." The Sarawakians began to look up to their White Rajah.

Head-hunting was still rampant and Brooke decided that this barbaric custom had to be suppressed when he was an actual witness. He saw a head being brought to shore with the greatest consideration. It was addressed with lavish endearments. The most dainty morsels were thrust into its mouth, as well as sيره leaves and betel nuts, and finally a cigar was

placed between its lips! This was done without the intention of ridicule, but to procure its good wishes for the tribe of whom it was now supposed to be a member.

Usually the heads came from the shoulders of rival tribes, as a sign of bravery, or from the desire to please their women. There was a young man who wanted to win the favours of a girl, so he cut off his father's head and gave it to her as a present. He later explained that his father was an old man and would not be wanting his head much longer anyway.

One of the greatest blows that James Brooke suffered during his reign was when Rajah Muda Hassim, Badrudin and most members of the royal family were murdered by order of the Sultan of Brunei.

The Sultan, after appointing Rajah Muda Hassim as his successor, resolved upon cutting down the

whole family on account of his fidelity to Rajah Brooke. It was the night of 1846, April 5. Of the 14 brothers, only two were able to escape. One was seriously wounded and the other became insane.

Rajah Muda Hassim was severely wounded, and rather than be captured alive, he shot himself. Badrudin, while defending the entrance of the house, was shot in the left hand, while his shoulder and chest were cut open as the assailants endeavoured to disable his right hand.

He managed to get his slave boy, Jaffir, to bring down the gun powder, before telling him to escape with the signet ring for Brooke, "Take this ring to my friend and implore him never to forget me. I also wish him to tell the Queen of England of my fate".

When Jaffir ran off, he fired the gunpowder and was blown sky-high.

"Nobody can make up the loss of Badrudin. A nobler, a braver, or more upright prince could not have existed. I have lost the friend I loved most in all the world," James Brooke said with tears streaming down his face.

Brooke nearly died of smallpox during his reign. The people were very concerned. The Malays chiefs would sit day after day in one of the outer houses to wait for news. Prayers were offered in the mosque. The Dayaks sang incantations and called on the spirits to help their friend to recover.

He recovered, but was unrecognisable, so badly had the disease ravaged his face. "Surely", he said to them laughing at their disconcerted faces, "you will not like me less for being a little uglier."

But in 1857, Feb. 18, another blow befell Brooke. The Chinese chiefs assembled and armed about 600 of their gold workers from Bau, and began a march on Kuching.

James Brooke heard shouts and yells at midnight and instinct told him that revolt was afoot. He escaped by diving into the river and swimming across with a knife between his lips. He was joined by others. The

Malays gave them shelter, food, clothing and consolation.

When morning broke, Kuching was a scene of confusion. The Chinese paraded the streets with Brooke's supposed head. A young officer, Nicholets, who had just arrived, had been murdered, his head severed and borne on a pike. In their confusion they thought he was Brooke.

With the help of the Malays and the Dayaks, Brooke returned to the recovered capital. With the exception of the Chinese quarters, all had been burned down.

Brooke was badly affected in spirit and health by the Chinese insurrection and told his Malay friends, "I am weary of business and wish that I were near my end. I am weary ... weary of heart, without faith, and without hope in men's honesty.

He returned to England leaving his eldest nephew, Captain Brooke, to reign in his stead.

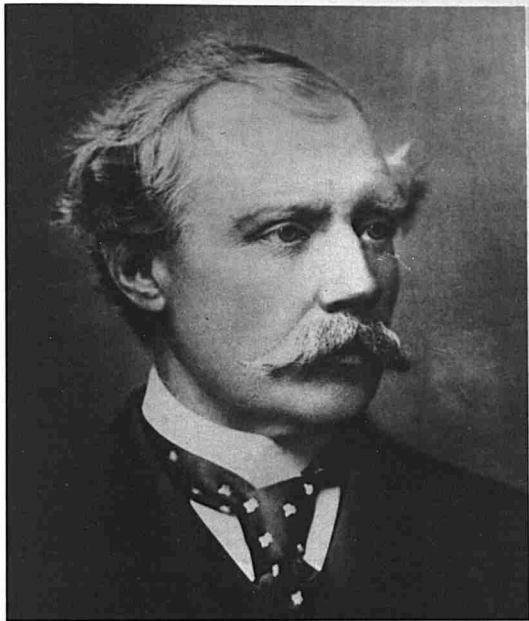
He came back - for the last time. On his return, he was infuriated when his nephew informed him that he wished to tell the people of Sarawak that he was the lawful heir.

Brooke thought out a scheme to thwart him. He had another nephew, a young and priggish man by the name of Charles Johnson - clever Charles, who had only a few months before changed his name over to Brooke.

After a violent quarrel with his elder nephew, Brooke altered his will and made up his mind that Charles would be his heir, and returned to England.

On the morning of Dec. 24, 1867, Sir James Brooke, the first White Rajah of Sarawak, died and was buried under a yew tree in the churchyard of Sheepstor at Dartmoor.

Charles Anthoni Johnson Brooke became the Second Rajah of Sarawak - a man of cold discipline and rigid uprightness. As James Brooke once said, with a twinkle in his eyes, "My nephew is too serious for me. Or else I am too frivolous for him."



Charles Anthoni Johnson Brooke, the second White Rajah of Sarawak, was not a merry man. He was thin-lipped and grim. "My nephew is too serious for me," declared the first White Rajah, James Brooke, with a twinkle in his eye. "Or else I am too frivolous for him." Charles was a constant irritation to his uncle. He was too prim and proper.

But they had one thing in common - their love for Sarawak. James Brooke, with his love for the people and his dreams, and Charles with his stern sense of duty and what was fair and right.

Charles was born in 1829, June 3. He was the second son of Reverend Francis Charles Johnson and Emma Frances Brooke, sister of James Brooke. When he was about 13 years old, he joined the navy as a

volunteer, until he was promoted to a lieutenant.

He was a very reserved young man - lean, angular and unapproachable. He spent most of his time buried in books, documents, navy log-books and charts.

He joined the Sarawak service when he was 23 years old and it was at this time that he changed his name to Brooke - clever Charles.

He was based in an outstation post in Sarawak called Lundu. The natives looked upon him with shyness and fear. He wrote a book, *Ten Years in Sarawak*, at the age of 37. It was a dry dull book.

Wrote Her Highness, the Ranece of Sarawak (the third Rajah's wife Vyner Brooke): "You could almost visualise him as you read the lines of it. The stiff pen in the stiff hand, with the rigid mentality behind it. No



*Sir Charles Brooke and his three sons (the one on the left is the Third Rajah).*

human beings stepped out from between those pages, no varied voices echoed through the words. Only his voice stating coldly and calmly just what his cold blue eyes had seen. Prosaic and prim, he told what he had to tell, with the result that a true picture of those times, a colourful picture, was never really painted. Sarawak had been seen by this man, but not FELT, and although we could read about it, we could not properly understand it."

Charles Brooke became Rajah of Sarawak in 1868, Aug. 3. He was still a bachelor. The people had more or less resigned themselves to the fact that they were under the rule of a white man. Some were happy - the first Rajah was a good and caring man; some felt that a white man had no right to be there.

During Charles's reign, slavery was still rampant, even though the first Rajah did his utmost to suppress it. Most times these slaves were used as

sacrifices. For example, at the death of a chief, slaves would be tied to posts near the coffin of the deceased and starved to death so they could attend on their masters in the next world.

So Charles passed laws to protect the slaves against ill-treatment. Not only that, they were granted civil rights and the privilege of freeing themselves by paying a small amount of money.

A year after he became the Rajah, Charles left for England in search of a wife. He was 40 years old. He chose Margaret Alice de Windt - a young, lovely fair-haired, blue-eyed girl.

Charles was not a romantic man, but he tried. He gave her diamonds and later shyly placed a scrap of paper on the knees of the girl of his choice: "With a humble demeanor; If the King were to pray; That you'd be his Queen; Would not you say NAY".

A lot of people felt he should have married her



mother, who was wealthy and influential, and who would be able to help him in Sarawak. They were also about the same age. But Charles chose the daughter. He married Margaret in 1869, Oct. 28.

They stayed in the Astana or Palace. It was built in the form of three bungalows supported by stone pillars with a beautiful garden and a gorgeous view of river, jungles and Gunong Matang in the distance.

But life was dull for the young Ranee. They gave stiff tea parties. Sometimes they would have a musical evening during which the Rajah would sing to his guests. He could not sing to save his life, but nobody dared tell him.

She bore him three children, a girl and twin boys. At that time Singapore was raging with cholera when they passed through on the way to England. The children died of cholera on board. Three little bodies were lowered into the sea. But in 1874 the couple had another son. Two years after that, another one and then

another. Charles Brooke relaxed. Sarawak would still have an heir.

It was during Charles Brooke's rule that Kuching became a model town. It was he who raised upon the mudbanks a balustrade of stone and a fountain (which is now a favourite hangout for transvestites).

He also built roads, offices and started recreation clubs - one for the men and one for the women. Tennis courts sprang up, a small golf course, a race course with a miniature grandstand, churches, schools and a museum. He strengthened the army and the police force. The people were taught to sing "God Save the King", and to bless the name of Brooke.

But his three greatest achievements were the waterworks, the railway and the wireless. In 1902, cholera broke out and Charles decided that something should be done about the water supply.

Then he started a railway that ran 10 miles into the interior, hoping that a town might rise at the 10th mile.

But since it was a deadend, it died there. The natives were thrilled and used to assemble to watch the morning and evening trains go by and waited expectantly for its shrill whistle.

It was in the last years of his reign that he brought the wireless to supply and the quantity of the staple products such as sago, pepper and rubber.

He was very concerned and worried about these naive folks. Sarawak was rich in minerals and he tried to bar the gates against exploiters. He wanted them to learn to guard themselves.

At the 18th Council Negri, 1915, he voiced his apprehension: "I beg that you will listen to what I have to say, and that you will recollect my words, and endeavour to call them to mind to my successor.

"I can only be responsible during this, my lifetime. I have lived in this country now for over 60 years, and for the greater part of that time as Rajah. I know that I feel as you do in every way regarding the present and the future for the existence and welfare of the inhabitants...

"Has it ever occurred to you that after my time out here others may appear with soft and smiling countenances, to deprive you of what is solemnly your right - and that is, the very land on which you live, the source of your income, the food even of your mouths?

"If this is once lost to you, no amount of money could recover it. That is why the cultivation of your own land by yourselves, or by those who live in the country, is important to you now. Cultivation by strangers, means by those who might carry the value of their products out of Sarawak. Most of the natives did not know what it was for. They thought it was a ladder from which they would be able to see the white man's land and the ruler of the Union Jack who reigned there.

One Chinese man even climbed to the top, sang a cruel incantation to curse his enemy and jumped to the horror of those who were gaping below at the new wonder that the White Rajah had created. Some of them said it was an evil omen for the wireless. But nothing happened.

Charles helped the people to develop and cultivate the jungle swamps. But he had to contend with their beliefs, omens and superstitions and all sorts of rituals before planting. "Stuff and nonsense," he would say impatiently, "can you see farmers in England behaving like that?"

But slowly and surely, he taught the people what their country could be worth. In 1923 he established a State Department of Trade. The intention was to encourage every branch of trade within the State, both

exports and imports, and to foster and facilitate improvement in the country to enrich their shareholders. Such products should be realised by your own industries, and for your own benefits.

"Unless you follow this advice you will lose your birth right, which will be taken from you by strangers and speculators who will, in their turn, become masters and owners whilst you yourselves, you people of the soil, will be thrown aside and become nothing but coolies and outcasts of the island."

There was a side of Rajah Charles Brooke that was quite amusing. He loved French novels and would write in his diaries in bad French - especially about his love affairs. He rather fancied himself as a Romeo. At this time the Rance was no longer living with him.

Charles also loved hunting and would ride out with the hounds regularly whenever he was in England. On one of his hunts, a branch cut across his face, inflammation set in, and then poisoning the eye. The eye was removed and he replaced it with an artificial bead that he bought in a cheap store.

He was also conveniently deaf. There were many times when he pretended not hear anything and simply talked about a different topic.

There was a famous case of a couple who was caught misbehaving amongst some wood-blocks. When the case was tried, the Rajah was called into court to pronounce judgment. The Rajah appeared to listen attentively - about immorality and bad example to others. Then he said, "I don't care a damn about that; what I want to know is, what damage did they do to the wood?"

Charles Brooke, like his uncle before him, was very possessive about Sarawak. Both did not find it easy to give up the country that they loved. Of his eldest son and heir, Vyner Brooke, Charles would say disparagingly, "He is young and thoughtless. And he cares for nothing but gambling and young girls. He is not really interested in the welfare of Sarawak, and I dare not trust him with the reins in his own hands."

But when he was ill in the Istana, it was his eldest son, Vyner, who took care of him day and night - alone.

But Charles was a tough man and with his last strength he made a final trip to England. He died in 1917, May 17, and was buried under a yew tree next to the first Rajah.

And the people in Sarawak waited - "What will our new Rajah be to us - Vyner Brooke, the happy-go-lucky man with a laugh for everyone. How will he rule? What will be his policy?" Sarawak waited....



The Ranee Margaret, in her book *Good Morning and Good Night* tells of more select entertainments at the Astana. There was a reception every Tuesday afternoon when the English community came to tea, and there were dinner parties to which the whole European population (all fifteen or sixteen of them!) were invited. They were comfortable, if not inspiring gatherings, which ended with lemonade being served to the ladies, and brandy-and sodas for the men.

It was not long before the Ranee began to share her husband's love of Sarawak, and one of the first things she did was to write a national anthem for the country. This was published by Chappell in 1872, and is still used as the State Anthem today. She did make many friends among the Europeans, but soon after her arrival she learnt to speak Malay, with the help of Marsden's Dictionary, and then spent most of her time with her Malay friends, who were the wives and daughters of her husband's *Datus*. She was horrified at the narrow, restricted lives led by these women, and did much to widen their outlook. Practically every year, when she was in Kuching, the Ranee gave a party for the Malay, and this was usually a great event with as many as two hundred people present, and the Astana grounds brightly lit for the occasion. The Rajah, if he was in Kuching, just put in a brief appearance at the end of the evening and shook hands with the departing ladies. At one of these parties Mr. Pearse gave a very successful magic lantern show, but, apart from this, no males were allowed to attend.

During the Ranee's first years in Kuching she had a daughter, Ghita, who was born in September, 1870; twin sons, James Harry and Charles Clayton, who were born in February, 1872, and, in early 1873, she had a still-born son. In her book she describes how Bishop Chambers would not allow this baby to be buried in consecrated ground as he had not been baptised, and so, that night, the Ranee's good Malay friends came quietly to the Astana, took the little boy, and buried it in the Brooke

Cemetery beside Annie, Julia and Basil Brooke. She never forgot this kind action on the part of the *Datus*. Afterwards, she was very ill for a while, and, when she was able to travel, she left for England with the Rajah and the three children. Tragedy struck again on their journey home, when the three children died in the course of six days as the ship sailed up the Red Sea. The Ranee always said that the cause was cholera, which had been rampant in Singapore when they had passed through the city, but the Rajah maintained that their deaths were due to heat stroke.

The loss of these three babies was an unbelievable sorrow, and much sympathy was felt for both the Rajah and Ranee when the news of their deaths reached Kuching. This was mitigated somewhat the following year when Charles Vyner Brooke was born, while the Rajah and Ranee were still in England, and she was left with Harriette and Francis McDougall when his parents returned to Sarawak. Two other sons, Bertram and Harry, were born in 1876 and 1879.

In 1881, the Ranee left for England with the boys because her health was nearly always poor while she was in Sarawak and, for various reasons, she only paid two more short visits to the country. It is a great pity that she spent such a comparatively short while in Sarawak because she had much to offer, particularly to the Malay community. It is a pity from our point of view, too, because she was a shrewd observer of the town and its people. She probably intended to return once her health had improved, but the Rajah had returned to his bachelor's way of life and did not encourage her to come back. In fact, when she visited the country with her sons, in 1887, the Rajah spent a lot of time visiting outstations, and when she came to Sarawak with Bertram, in 1895, the Rajah left within a few weeks for England! It is sad that, by this time, they could hardly tolerate each other, particularly as they both lived to reach a lonely old age.



*The third Rajah of Sarawak Charles Vyner Brooke*

HIS Malay was excellent. The people gathered to listen. Some had climbed on trees to get a better view. The distinguished guests sat upon a dais. In the centre stood Charles Vyner De Windt Brooke - elegant, confident and smiling.

"I make known to you, Datus, Pangirans, Abangs, Inchis, Chiefs and all classes of people in Sarawak, that I will on no account interfere with the Moham-medan faith, or with any other religions or beliefs of the people. As the white *labu* and the *kundor* fruit show white when they are split, so too is my heart unblemished towards you."

"Gentlemen, and Datus of the Council, and Servants of the Government, do your duty to the best of

your ability, and show truth and justice in all your dealings. My people, rich and poor, need never be afraid. If you are in trouble or have anything to complain of, I wish you all to tell me so that I can help you... therefore never be afraid to come to me.

"I trust that you gentlemen, Datus, Pangirans, Abangs, Inchis, Chiefs, towkays, and all classes and nationalities will assist by straightforwardness, justice, and truth, to maintain, and strengthen the Government of this country."

Vyner Brooke delivered this speech in 1918, July 22, when he was installed as the third White Rajah of Sarawak. Not many people knew that the confident man on the dais was a nervous wreck, as he was





*The Ranees Sylvia*

terrified of such ceremonies.

Wrote his wife, the Ranees Sylvia, "Nobody who was saw him installed that day could possibly have realised what had taken place behind the scenes of that colourful and awe-inspiring ceremony.

"For to Vyner Brooke any form of ceremony is a kind of concealed nightmare lying waiting for him in the recesses of his brain, so that when the actual time comes he is hardly a human being, and it is only by constant encouragement and a stiff whisky-and-water that he can be brought into action.

"From the time that he woke up on the morning of his accession until the ceremony was over, those about him were obliged to watch him constantly; otherwise

he was quite capable of making himself ill on purpose to avoid the ordeal that lay before him.

"On this particular occasion I do not think he was even conscious of the human beings who swarmed about him like ants, dressing him, instructing him, and pleading with him.

"It was discovered that the moths had found their way into his uniform, and as he thrust his arms into the heavily braided coat, the sleeves fell on to the floor. So he was tacked and pinned, and eventually perfectly turned out. Nobody could have guessed the prayers I was murmuring as he drew each breath, for fear that his uniform would split from shoulder to shoulder and fall to the ground."

And so it was that Sir Vyner Brooke, third Rajah of Sarawak, came to the throne, and Sarawak started upon a new era - a modern era.

He was born in 1874, Sept. 26, in England. His first voyage to Sarawak was when he was two years old. He came again at the age of 16. His two younger brothers were born in Sarawak.

His childhood was not easy. His father, Rajah Charles Brooke, was a strict man and a great believer in economy. So much so, Vyner used to wear his father's old suits and boots, of which one side was larger than the other. It was because of this that Vyner acquired that habit of standing on one foot throughout his life.

The three brothers were also not allowed to eat jam, as the father said it was effeminate. He even sewed all their pockets so they would not stand with their hands in them as it was ill-mannered. He also insisted that they should ride. Vyner used to be terrified when he had to break in his father's untrained horses.

Vyner studied in Cambridge and was one of the most popular students there during his time. He would join in any escapade. He also gambled. Once he backed a non-winner at a race. It took him three years to pay off his debts. His father was furious and refused to help him out of what he considered "an unnecessary and extremely foolish escapade".

At the age 17, he was proclaimed heir apparent. When he was 23 years old, the Rajah Muda was taken out of Cambridge and plunged into the interior of Sarawak - a little outstation called Simanggang.

He worked as a sort of clerk - sticking stamps and sorting documents. Later he was promoted to doling out castor oil to the natives and vaccinating the babies. He also had to be present at some of the deliveries.

He even sewed up two men. The first incident was when a guy ran amok and attacked a man. When Vyner arrived he saw with horror the man's entrails lying in a heap beside him. But he had to do something. So fold by fold he placed the entrails back into the man, and managed to sew him up.

They waited for the man to recover consciousness. "And do you know," said Vyner with a humorous twinkle in his eye, "everything was perfectly all right except that when the Dayak began to speak, his voice came out of his navel."

Then he was called again to do another operation. Once again he managed to fit everything back. Only this time, when he sewed the man up, and stood back to admire his handiwork, he noticed that he had left a little bit of entrail sticking out between the stitches by

mistake.

What did he do? Did he cut him open again? "Oh no," he replied when asked by his anxious wife. "I just cut off the bit with a pair of scissors - it looked so damned untidy." And believe it or not, the man survived.

Vyner Brooke also had his share of warfare when he was Rajah Muda. His first expedition was when he was 26 years old, against the Muruts, whose leader was a man by the name of Okong.

This tribe was hostile towards the Sarawak Government. Vyner and the 800 men trudged on narrow paths, climbed steep hills and almost impenetrable swamps for weeks. They attacked some enemies along the way with success. But when they got to the enemy's village, Okong was gone. They burnt the six longhouses and marched wearily home.

Two years after this Vyner went on another expedition to attack the Ulu Ai Dayaks who had been terrorising the neighbouring tribes.

This was known as the Cholera Expedition. When the troop had assembled in Simanggang for the march, two of their men suddenly dropped dead. Vyner informed his father that the two men might have died of cholera. "Nonsense," said Rajah, "the expedition must go on."

Several men died as they went up-river. Things got so bad the troop had to turn back. Two thousand men died of cholera out of the 10,000-force. The epidemic spread over the whole of Sarawak.

Vyner Brooke got married to the Raneé Sylvia in 1911. He was still the Rajah Muda. A year after that, they had a daughter, Leonora. The Rajah was waiting impatiently for their apparent to be born. He was disappointed. The couple had two more daughters.

But the biggest blow that Vyner had was when his father, the Rajah, issued a proclamation without his knowledge: "I, Charles Brooke, Rajah of Sarawak, do hereby decree that my second son, Bertram Brooke, heir presumptive to the Raj of Sarawak, in the event of my eldest son, Charles Vyner Brooke, Raja Muda of Sarawak, failing to have male issue, shall be received on his arrival in the State of Sarawak, with the Royal Salute, and Honours equivalent to his rank.

"I further decree that he shall be recognised in future by all the inhabitants of Sarawak as being a part of the Government of the State, and that such recognition shall be duly registered in the records of the Supreme Council of the Raj of Sarawak."

Vyner was hurt as the proclamation indicated his father's distrust in him. He exchanged many angry letters with his father and finally left for England in a

huff. His wife, Rancee Sylvia, was the one who patched up their relationship.

Soon after this, World War I erupted. Vyner joined an anti-aircraft battalion and was stationed on top of a hotel. He was not happy, however, as he was known and was treated with deference by everyone. He finally resigned after frightening himself by dropping a well-filled cartridge-belt from the top of the roof to the street below.

Then he worked for some aeroplane works as an ordinary private. He was happy. He was known as just plain C.V. Brooke. His work was to stand for hours shaping little bits of steel for aeroplanes.

Eight months before he died, the father finally gave Vyner the control of the Dayaks in the Ulu Rejang and Batang Lupar. Rajah Charles Brooke died in 1917. A week later Vyner was proclaimed Rajah, and a year later he was publicly installed.

Vyner was the man responsible for settling the tribal feud in Sarawak. Many attempts had been made to effect a satisfactory settlement. But in 1920, Aug. 4, he did it. The Dayak Peace-Making at Simanggang between the Ulu Ai Dayaks and the Skrang and Lemanak tribes was the biggest of its kind.

Vyner addressed them in Dayak: "Thus have I come to witness that all you people of the upper river, Skrang, Layer, and Lemanak make peace by the killing of pigs and the exchange of jars, as a sign of having buried all your past enmities.

"So, in days gone by, did my father witness the peace-making between the Balau Undup and Skrang tribes, since when they have ever lived in peace and goodwill with one another. And to this day every race under my rule has such times of good faith from their afore-time enemies.

"Now that all of you of the upper river have settled the blood-fued with the tribes of the Skrang, Layer, and Lemanak, you recognise how all are of the same stock, and have no further cause for dispute - honour having been satisfied on both sides by the settlement of the Telaus meeting-place, and the blood of a pig having been spilled to testify this.

"But I have come here to ratify that compact. Like a father with his children, my sole desire is that all should live in peace and friendliness with one another, and all the country be open that you may gain in prosperity by the cultivation of the soil, and trading one with another in the produce of your forests....

"The oaths which you will utter according to your own custom this day, I confirm with my word that, should anyone reopen this feud at any future day, that man shall become my sworn enemy, and I shall

demand the life of anyone who so takes the life of another.

"In the past your blood-feud has been recognised, but from now henceforth it no longer exists, having been finally settled this day before me by the blood of these pigs and the exchange of jars."

Vyner Brooke, the third Rajah of Sarawak, was a shy man and had the habit standing awkwardly on one leg and twisting and tearing a handkerchief between his teeth. His wife once asked him why he was so shy and he replied, "I have an awful feeling that somebody for some reason is going to be rude to me."

Under Vyner trade improved. There was a marked increase in the price of rubber, sago and copra. Gold continued to fetch a high price and work had started on a large and important oil-field near Mukah. There was an improvement in the export of timber. And rice-growing became important.

More roads were built or improved and extended. The airport in Kuching came up. Vyner's emphasis was on health, agriculture and education. He expanded health service throughout the State. There was a general hospital in Kuching and another one in Sibul. He also established dressing-stations or dispensaries in the interior, and arranged for more frequent visits to the ulu by the dressers.

An Agricultural Department was set up. More schools were built. And Sarawak's only newspaper, the *Sarawak Gazette*, flourished.

Vyner also introduced a cinema in Kuching in 1934. It was called the Sylvia Cinema. On the opening night he invited members of almost every community. It was packed. The film was *King Kong*. The natives laughed throughout and enjoyed themselves thoroughly. Whenever any of them went to the cinema they would wear their best clothes - because the owner of it was their Rajah.

To celebrate the centenary of the Brookes' rule, Vyner introduced a constitution, known as the Nine Cardinal Principles, which promised that the goal of self-Government would always be kept in mind.

Then in December 1941, the Japanese invaded Sarawak and Vyner had to flee to head a Government-in-exile in Sydney, and the Rajah Muda, Bertram, was in London as the head of the Sarawak Provisional Government.

Under the will of the second Rajah, Vyner could only be succeeded by his eldest son, or if he failed to produce one, his younger brother, Bertram, the Rajah Muda, would become his successor.

Bertram was not interested in becoming a Rajah. So his son, Anthony, was made Rajah Muda. Vyner



*Vyner Brooke at the age of 23 years old served in the interior of Sarawak.  
- a little outstation known and called as Simanggang.*

detested Anthony and they had many violent fights. Besides, Vyner wanted his eldest daughter Leonora to succeed him.

When his efforts failed, he offered to cede Sarawak to the British Government. The British agreed to accept Sarawak as a British colony provided the local leaders supported the move.

After the war, Vyner sent out his private secretary to induce the leading Kuching Datus to sign letters in which they agreed to support any moves Vyner might think fit to make "in the interest of Sarawak". No hint of cession was contained in the letter. They signed. They thought he was their friend and protector.

A few days later, the truth came out. One of the Datus, Datu Patinggi Abdillah, was furious when he discovered that they had been tricked, and he returned the \$12,000 (all those who signed were given a large sum) - saying it was a bribe. This was the first open act

against the cession.

The people were shocked, disillusioned and angry, that their White Rajah would want to give them away. The anti-cessionist movement started. The opposition came from the Malay community, a number of Ibans, and local-born Chinese. They held many demonstrations.

The anti-cessionist movement grew in strength, but they were unable to stop the Council Negeri from passing the Cession Bill in 1946, May 18 - in spite of the fact that most of the native members voted against it. The natives were outnumbered by the British.

In 1946; July 1, Sarawak was formally incorporated into the British Empire. The bitter people renamed July 1 as Hari Haram.

And what of Vyner Brooke? Probably he was buried under the same yew tree in England next to the first and second Rajahs.

## Some Memories of Rajah Charles Brooke

by A.B. WARD.

(Mr. A.B. Ward first came to Sarawak in 1899 and had a distinguished career in the Civil Service. His record reads as follows:-

"After two years at Simanggang served approximately seven years at Limbang, one at Bintulu, another six at Simanggang, followed by eight as Resident of the First Division in Kuching.

Appointed a Cadet 5 May 1899. Duty in the Second Division 31 May 1890. Duty at Limbang 1 July 1901. Promoted Assistant Resident 1 January 1904. In charge of Limbang and Brooketon 1 April 1905. Promoted Resident 2nd Class 1 January 1906. In charge of Bintulu 11 March 1908. Resident of Bintulu 1 May 1908. Resident of Simanggang 15 April 1909.

Acting Resident First Division, Member, Chairman and Secretary of the permanent Committee of Administration, Member of Supreme Council, Judge of the Supreme Court and Registrar of Societies 1 November 1915. Confirmed as Resident 1st Class, First Division, 1 January 1917. Officer Administering the Government, jointly with the Treasurer, 20 September 1920 to 3 October 1921 and again 1 September 1922 to 5 August 1923.

Member of Council Negri 1909 to 1921. Took part in the Mujong Expedition May 1915.

Left Sarawak 9 August 1923 with permission to retire on pension at the expiration of seven months' furlough.

Appointed a Member of the Sarawak State Advisory Council in England 16 May, 1924. Ceased to be a Member 1 January 1930.

Awarded Long Service Decoration 27 September 1926.

Mr. Ward's address is Pelham Lodge, Ryde, Isle of Wight. (EDITORS.)

My first meeting with the Rajah was in Singapore harbour on board H.H.S.Y. "Zahora". That was in April, 1899. Arriving on board I was told to wait on the fore-deck. It was terribly hot and I was terribly nervous. The minutes passed. I began to wonder if I had

been forgotten. A jacketless young man was leaning over the side-rails, evidently a steward. I touched him on the shoulder. "I say! Do you think the Rajah is going to see me?"

He scarcely moved. "Oh! I think so", he murmured, and turned again to watch the gulls snatch refuse from the water.

I decided that the Rajah's stewards were casual.

Soon the Rajah appeared. Close on seventy, he seemed much younger, his actions so brisk, his bearing so upright. He was short in stature. His hair long and white edged his ears and neck in abundant curls; his moustache was full and rather prominent in a small thin face. But what held my attention was the high forehead, and the grey searching eyes, deep set under bushy brows.

I learnt to respect the Brooke eyes in the course of many years. They twinkled in humour, softened in kindness, but they were terrible in anger; hard as steel, cold as ice.

We talked for some while on various matters, though not a word about Sarawak, when the Rajah suddenly rose and held out his hand closing the interview. "I am returning tomorrow", he said. "I will take you with me. Come aboard at ten."

For a moment by breath failed me, then I managed to stammer that I was totally unprepared for an immediate departure.

The Rajah was a trifle upset. "Very well then take the mail boat", and as an afterthought, he added, "You will want a dozen dress shirts."

As we walked to the gangway the Rajah beckoned to the young man still watching the gulls. "This is my son, the Rajah Muda."

That was the last straw!

In Kuching I was housed in the old Rest House, a dilapidated timber building with a verandah overlooking the public square, known as the Esplanade gardens. Here the Rangers' band played twice a week. The Rajah was a great lover of music, particularly of

the classical type, and it was his custom to attend the concerts. Members of the European community turned up occasionally to support him; ladies in their best frocks, men most uncomfortable in 'store' clothes and 'hard-boiled' collars. The old Rajah would sit huddled up on an iron bench, a far-away look in his eyes, beating time to the music with his cane; round him a group of bored individuals wishing they were playing golf or tennis, racking their brains for something to talk about during the next interval.

My first job was in the Treasury under Brooke Johnson. The Rajah came over to the Government Offices every morning. This entailed a little ceremony.

The Rajah landed at Pengkalan Batu, his blue serge coat with the invariable button-hole of honey-suckle was smart, but his white duck trousers creased at the sides, old naval fashion, flapped about the top of his boots, elastic sided ones, sometimes known as 'Jemimas'. Round his white 'topee' he sported a magenta coloured pugaree. That colour was reserved for the Rajah, he even had it on his felt Homburg. He carried a long silver mounted staff, that rumour said was really a spear, behind him a Sergeant of the Sarawak Ranger held aloft a some what battered yellow umbrella, while a Malay retainer carrying books and a paper 'payong' in case of rain, brought up the rear.

As the little procession advanced, guards turned out and presented arms; the Resident made a bolt from his office to greet the Rajah on the steps of the Government Buildings, and the four Datus drew up in line to have their hands shaken. The Rajah then passed on to his office where he was accessible to any person, native of European, who wished to see him.

About this time there had developed strained relations between Sarawak and Brunei. The people of the Tutong and Belait Rivers had hoisted the Sarawak flag and Brunei responded by retaliating on Sarawak subjects. The Rajah's patience was exhausted and we saw him sail off in his yacht with a detachment of Rangers and a 3-pounder Hotchkiss gun. Arrived at Brunei "Zahora" anchored opposite the Sultan's landing pier and the gun was trained on the shed that did duty for palace. Meanwhile the Consul in Labuan got wind of the affair, and chartering a launch made all speed to Brunei. He anchored between "Zahora" and the palace, and after much argument convinced the

Rajah of the folly of precipitate action. Godfrey Hewitt told me sometime afterwards he suffered the most direful moments of his career expecting the Rajah to open fire.

At the Astana the Rajah often entertained. His dinner parties were formal, evening dress obligatory. At intervals round the dining-room uniformed Rangers were stationed bearing large palm-leaf fans such as one associates with Cleopatra; these were waved in unison to cool the air. Punctuality was a mania with the Rajah. He dined at eight and as the time gun boomed from the Fort he led the way to the dining-room, and woe betide anyone who was late.

Staying at the Astana it was not always easy to leave the Club early. We used to partially undress in the boat going across the river. A mad rush through the Astana gardens in singlet and trousers, dress clothes thrown on, and a panting climb up the Astana steps fastening odd buttons and studs, to join the rear of the dining-room procession.

I remember an occasion when Hugh Owen failed to turn up in time, Page-Turner and I spread ourselves over his empty chair as well as we could. He crawled in on his hands and knees under cover of the table, to pop up suddenly when we gave him the signal that the Rajah's attention was otherwise occupied. Nothing however escaped the Rajah. After dinner he called out, "I think Owen your trousers need dusting; you will find a brush on the verandah".

After dinner, if ladies were present, there was perhaps a little music, but at ten o'clock punctually the Rajah rose, shook hands all round, went off to bed, and left his guests to depart as best they could. If it was a men's party, the Rajah took his seat on a side verandah with the rest of the company in front of him, in a line, on very uncomfortable iron benches. Conversation was desultory. Occasionally he would be full of the day's doings and sparks of dry humour would flash out. More often his mind was concentrated on immediate problems, and relative questions bombarded anyone who was likely to have information.

Sir Charles was a great admirer of the French, partly I believe, because he had little faith in British politicians, to whom he attributed the unwarrantable accusations brought against Sir James Brooke; and partly because he was steeped in the glamour of Napoleon Bonaparte "the most remarkable genius of the

world" he often said. In his spare time, he read French books, carefully enunciating each word out loud; he got his news of the world from "Le Figaro", and he invariably spoke French to his valet Alphonse.

On his many voyages to Europe and back the Rajah travelled by French liners. His objection to English mail-boats was due to the unfortunate deaths in 1873 of three of his children in the P & O "Hydaspes" whilst sailing up the Red Sea. The poor children died one after another, and the Rajah always maintained they might have been saved if the ship had stopped to land them.

Notwithstanding the Rajah's fondness for France he preferred to spend the winter months in England. He had his house at Cirencester, and there he could indulge in his greatest passion, love of horses.

There he drove his four-in-hand, and at the age of eighty-four was still hunting with Earl Bathurst's hounds.

In Sarawak, the Rajah was out riding every morning before six; in the cool of the evenings he used to drive a drag and pair, but in later days he came down to a little Governess-cart drawn by a favourite pony that was blind in one eye. The Rajah became likewise blind on one side, and when the two defective eyes happened to be in conjunction, the cart had many hairbreadth escapes from the roadside ditches.

A favourite saying of the Rajah's was: "A beautiful woman, a thoroughbred horse, and a well-designed yacht are the three great joys of life."

\* \* \* \*

After a month in Kuching I received very short notice to proceed to Simanggang "to duty under Mr. Bailey the Resident".

The Rajah never gave his officers much time to undertake a transfer. He had been brought up in the Navy, and considered it good discipline for men to be ready to go anywhere at a moment's notice. My appointment brought me many congratulations. It was considered the crack station of Sarawak for the reason that the Rajah himself had spent most of his early days in the 2nd Division. He knew it intimately, both the country and the Malay and Dayak population. In fact he loved the 2nd Division so much that he acted as

Divisional Resident and the Resident in charge could only proceed on his personal direction. The Rajah's instructions were usually conveyed on a single sheet of note-paper in his own handwriting, often intermingled with odds and ends of local events and gossip. The three officers who stood for law and order throughout the 2nd Division lived together in Fort Alice, though one or other was constantly away visiting outlying districts. The large Fort Court Room was full of interesting relics; blunderbusses, flint-locks, ancient Tower rifles, a revolving five-chambered rifle, and Sir James Brooke's fowling-piece. Sir James' duelling pistols also hung in this room, while on brackets behind the Court table were some grotesquely hideous earthenware heads, the gift of a former Resident of credulous mind who fondly imagined that Dayaks might collect them instead of human trophies. Many customs as old as the Fort itself were religiously carried out. Boats going up and down the river were challenged by sentry in the Court Room, and every night at eight o'clock the Corporal of the guard locked the Fort doors and hoisted the little drawbridge that extended from the upper floor over the *chevaux de frise*, at the same time yelling the following formula in a rising crescendo: "Pukul dilapan udah bebunyi; tangga udah terek; pintu udah kunchi; orang enda tau niki agi-i-i."

The Rajah loved to visit Simanggang. The junior officer detailed to supervise the salute fired as soon as his boat rounded the bend; twenty one guns from the fort battery of muzzle-loading three pounders. It was a hectic time. Those old cannon were possessed of devils. They jibbed, they spat, they misfired, they recoiled on to their sides. The fort was filled with black smoke. Then when the last gun had fired, the Rangers snatched up their rifles and tore down to the landing stage to form a guard of honour, everybody hot, wet, and worried, just in time to receive the Rajah as he stepped ashore.

The Rajah stayed in his own bungalow, behind the fort, glorified by the name of "Astana". It was a ramshackle wooden structure, the sitting room had a round table and a few bentwood chairs, the bedroom had dilapidated bedsteads and rickety washstands that would have disgraced a servant's attic, but the Rajah liked it all and would have nothing altered.

There was an old moth-eaten cloth that barely covered the table, it was so disreputable that we got a new one. The first thing the Rajah noticed was this

improvement. Without a word he caught it up and flung it over the verandah. We had to rescue the old perforated abomination from the rubbish heap.

Every morning the Rajah came over to the fort and sat in the Court Room to hear personal petitions from the crowd of Dayaks assembled from all over the district. There they sat, their jaws working on a quid of betel-but, their eyes concentrated on the great White Rajah. Chiefs came forward to touch his hand, beaming with delight when he spoke a few words to them. He never forgot a face and knew everyone's family history.

The Rajah used to hear any cases himself. I remember one that aroused a lot of local interest. An old Malay named Sindut had loyally served the Government for years. During the Ulu Ai troubles he had held Lubok Antu Fort with credit and courage. After peace came he got involved with a gang who hawked faked jars. Malay jar traders considered it a legitimate form of business. One Dayak was stupid enough to be taken in and discovering his error demanded restitution. I doubt if Sindut ever realised he had done anything criminal, and when the Rajah, with set face, sentenced him to two years imprisonment it must have been a stunning blow. But he never flinched; drawing himself up, he saluted his Ruler. "Mana kata Rajah", he said, and moved briskly away.

Coming out of Court there were tears in the Rajah's eyes, he sank dejectedly into a chair murmuring, "I had to do it, these people must know I stand for justice."

Hour after hour, he would sit on his verandah, with ever changing groups of natives squatting round him, listening to their tales.

He would have us to dine, and I can see him now sitting very erect wearing a curiously striped linen jacket specially reserved for these occasions, talking always of the past recalled by some face he had seen that day.

When the time came for him to leave, he would stand still for a moment or two on the way to his boat, drinking in a final impression of the scene. I knew he was thinking of his age and the chances of re-visiting his old station. His final injunction as the boat pushed off was invariably, "Keep everything as it is in the dear old place."

From Simanggang I was transferred to Limbang under Oswald Ricketts. A transition from the old to the new because Limbang as a Sarawak district was only eleven years old.

It was an interesting period due to the proximity of Brunei, the last of the ancient Malay Sultanates to retain absolute freedom in its internal affairs. Since Charles Brooke succeeded his uncle the desire to release thousands of natives from oppression by incorporating them into Sarawak never left his mind. Under this impulse the districts of Baram, Trusan, Limbang, and Lawas were absorbed by tactful cession with the approval of the British Government. Brunei alone remained. After the transfer of Lawas the Rajah was led to believe that the British Government would accept any undertaking between himself and the Sultan for a transfer of the latter's territory. Plans were made for the future. At Buang Tawar, a site already acquired by the Rajah, on the river some way below Brunei town, a bungalow with some characteristics of a Sarawak fort was built in sections to facilitate erection. Immediately a transfer was concluded this was to be manned by an officer and a guard of Rangers. Buang Tawar had historical associations, being at or near this site of the original Brunei, and it was conceived it might again prove the nucleus of a new city. Negotiations dragged on until in 1906 a British Resident was appointed to Brunei to take over the affairs of the State.

When Ricketts was on furlough and I was in charge, I occupied the Residency and there I entertained the Rajah, or rather, I became a guest in my own bungalow, because his cook took command of the kitchen and his servants took charge of the household. He did not appreciate my glassware either. He complained of headaches caused, he said, by outside tumblers that increased his invariable drink of half claret, half water. After that he used the glass provided for teeth cleaning and was happy.

A characteristic of the Rajah was his disdain of luxury, one might almost say, of comfort. When on a launch he preferred sitting on an up-turned box to the cane chairs usually provided, and meals were taken with plates and dishes perilously distributed between the deck and a slanting cabin skylight. He obviously wanted to impress on his officers that he could 'rough it' with the best of them.

In the bungalow at Brooketon there were easy



chairs with extended arms forming leg-rests. Hearing weird sounds early one morning I came out to find the Ruler of the country busily engaged sawing off the projections. With some difficulty he was prevailed on to let the gardener finish off the job. "Thank goodness that's done!" he kept on saying. "I have always hated those chairs."

During my spell of duty at Limbang the war in South Africa came to an end and war between Russia and Japan broke out. I fancy the Rajah's sympathies were with the Japanese. They certainly were with the Boers and he made no secret of it. He was always inclined to distrust the good faith of the Great Powers and attributed war on a weaker nation as jingoism. "The iron fist in the velvet glove", was James Brooke's saying and Charles Brooke's creed.

\* \* \* \* \*

After seven years at Limbang I took over charge of Bintulu, probably the most isolated station in the country. For months, the only English clerk. But I loved the people, the country, and the sea, and never had a dull moment. Transport to the neighbouring Tatau River was by sea, sailing in the cumbersome Government 'barong' with a crew of prisoners. This craft had the unwieldy square native sail for running before the wind. After consulting with local experts we altered the rig to fore and aft, and were mightily pleased with the result. The Rajah going North in "Zahora" anchored off Bintulu Mouth and I sailed out in a nasty sea to meet him. He was interested in the new rig, but shortly afterwards I had a long letter from him. He wrote it was folly to interfere with native customs, for if generations of native sailors had found the square sail adequate for their purpose, it was not for an inexperienced European to think he could do better. I am afraid I let things remain as they were.

To illustrate the isolation of Bintulu in those days, I was gazetted Resident of Simanggang a month before I heard anything about my promotion. When the mail arrived there was the official appointment dated a month earlier, also two letters from the Rajah, one about 2nd Division affairs, the other rating me for not taking up my new post. He had forgotten I was apart from the world.

\* \* \*

There was very little change in Simanggang since

I had left the station eight years before. The troubles with the Ulu Ai gradually died down. There being no warfare to engross the attention of the 2nd Division, Dayaks fell back on the next best excitement, and interested themselves in endless litigation especially concerning farming land. As always, the Rajah retained special control over the affairs of the Division. The Dayaks knew it also and not a few rushed down to Kuching to solicit his favour. Once a well-known Dayak litigant handed me a letter from the Rajah to the effect that he had personally known the man's father and grandfather and to his knowledge the disputed land had been farmed by the family. Two days later the opposing party arrived from Kuching with an identical letter. Secretly delighted, I referred the two missives back to the Rajah who replied testily, "Do what you like with them."

In 1909 I was able to attend my first Council Negri. We met in the large dining room at the Astana. The table extending the whole length of the room was surrounded by solemn faced natives; Malays, Dayaks, Muruts and Kayans, all the indigenous races of Sarawak were represented there. An armchair at the head awaited the Rajah. European officers were grouped in a semi-circle behind. In former days officers wore a dark-green and goldlaced uniform complete with cooked hat and sword, but as that cost about \$50, we sat and perspired in blue serge suits with white shirts and collars. A low buzz of conversation filled the room until a firm step was heard along the verandah, then the little white-haired Rajah strode unaccompanied into the room. He alone wore the gorgeous Sarawak uniform and from the moment he crossed the threshold his personality dominated the scene. To these child-like natives he was everything; their Father, their King, almost their God.

The initiation of new members proceeded immediately. Asians took the oath of allegiance first, some on the Khoran, Kayans on the tooth of a tiger, and then Europeans on the Bible.

The Rajah's speech followed. In fluent Malay he outlined the progress of the country and emphasised the need of furthering the staple products, sago, pepper, and above all paddy. He had little confidence in the new rage for rubber.

At the end he invited all present to dine with him that evening, and forthwith marched out of the room.

The banquet was an event that lives in the memory. The great table scintillating with glass and silver; seated round it types representing all the races and creeds that made up the Raj; the band playing alternately Malay and European tunes; joints, curries, champagne, and gingerbeer. At the head, the Rajah, never so distinguished looking as when in evening dress; on his breast his gleaming Orders, the only occasion on which he made a point of wearing them.

I think that the years 1911-1912 might be designated the Planting Era. Natives caught the rubber infection badly. Malays planted up all the land they could. Dayaks followed suit, and rubber banished all thoughts of tribal warfare and head-hunting. I was able to report that for the first time in the history of the 2nd Division a year had passed without a known death from foul play or from internecine warfare.

The only person who deprecated speculative rubber planting as against sago and pepper, products that never failed Sarawak, was the Rajah. In 1909 he had prophesied the price of rubber would eventually fall to \$50 a pikul or roughly 1/- a lb. Even he could not visualize a slump to 2d. a lb.

It was on one of the Rajah's visits to Simanggang in 1913 that I accompanied him on an evening walk to the top of the height known as the Upper Cowman's Hill, now I believe the site of the Residency.

The eighty-four years old Rajah sat down and looked out at the country he loved so well, as fair a view as any in Sarawak. Directly below, the "Dhoby's Pond" sparkled; graceful "sabun" palms cast long shadow over the meadow-like cattle ground extending to a dark wall of jungle; in the near distance the lesser heights of Raya, further back still, the grey-blue range of Klingkang with Marup Mountain and Tiang Laju. From the hills of ulu Skrang to the mountains of the Undup, a panorama of the land that in pain and strife had given birth to a State.

The Rajah must have thought of his early days when the war-cry and the war-drum thrilled throughout this region, Sarawak's battle-field; of Rentap and Sadok; of Keppel; the "Dido" and the fleeing pirates of Undup. Perhaps he thought too of his old followers, faithful to death, waiting to greet him 'over there' when his time came.

The Rajah sat with bowed head and mused,

swinging his cane to and fro as was his wont; then he turned to me.

"When I die, Ward, I should like my body to rest just here, among the people I loved best. Remember that."

The wish could never be fulfilled.

When the First Great War shattered the peace of the world, it was some while before Sarawak reacted to the catastrophe that was to disrupt civilisation. Life went on much as usual. War was a long way off, and tragedy scarcely touched the country. The Rajah's attitude was that war had been inevitable for years past to break Germany's iron despotism menacing smaller States. He looked upon it as a strife between what he called the rough side, militarism, pomp and panoply; and the smooth side, the efforts of the Allied Nations to aid mankind by social and scientific methods to attain a higher standard of intellect and the arts.

Few of us realised that the Rajah was getting very old. It was almost incredible that with his virile personality, his strength of purpose, and clear intellect he had reached his eighty-sixth year. But at the last Council Negri in 1915 as he faced his Chiefs, the impression burned in my mind that he instinctively felt it was his farewell to them. His gaze rested on them lingeringly and his voice faltered when he spoke of the sixty years he had been in the country. His theme was THE LAND. "It is your inheritance on which your flesh and blood exists, if once lost, no amount of money could ever recover it". And thus to the finale. "I am old and cannot live many more years, if any. I have had a long life, but my cord must have nearly reached its end. I now bid you good-bye."

In the hush that followed the Rajah sat in his straight-backed chair, looking upwards. His lips were moving. Then he pulled himself together.

A Brooke should never show sentiment. He rose and left the room erect as a Guardsman.

A month later after my return to Simanggang an express boat arrived with a letter from the Rajah asking me to take over the duties of Resident 1st Division from Kirkpatrick-Caldecot who was retiring. I had never even considered this appointment, seeing that there were other officers senior to me in the Service and it left me somewhat dazed.

During the following six months I saw a good deal of the Rajah. He used to come to the Residency in the evenings, driving up in his little pony cart whenever the whim took him.

He was at heart a lonely old man, living within himself except in matters where the country was concerned. The human side of his character rarely showed, it was only on these informal occasions he ever talked naturally about his family. I soon appreciated more and more how wrapped up he was in the welfare of his State. He had his finger on the pulse of its existence. Nothing was too trifling to merit his attention. In a fleeting hour he would discuss new orders to be issued, public works to be instituted, officers to be transferred or promoted, the sailing of Government steamers, entertainments, and thoughtful little acts of courtesy for the ladies or children of Kuching, and never a written note to aid his memory. In his role of autocrat he disliked direct criticism. "So-and-so is a charming person", he used to assert, "he agrees with everything I say." Nevertheless hesitation in approving his scheme or a tactful presentation of his views from another angle, would make him think again.

In native affairs however he was pre-eminent, and it would be a brave man who tried to pit his paltry knowledge against the Rajah's sixty years of experience. He was not infallible, though. Once or twice with the united co-operation of the Datus we were able to avert an obvious injustice, but even then, the Rajah was not always convinced in his own mind that we were right.

He never forgot his dignity as Rajah and expected all respect to be paid him as such. No one ever saw him relaxing his position; he never patronized the Club; he never accepted hospitality from anyone except on the very rare occasions he might perhaps favour the Bishop or the Resident.

In April 1916 after more than five years tropical service, the Rajah insisted I should take my delayed furlough. Later that year he fell ill, and as I was sailing back East he was on his way home.

A long letter awaited me in Kuching written on the eve of his departure. His last words were, "I think I shall soon recover strength as I am now doing, and my one desire is to be in Kuching again for a few months before a final farewell."

The end came at 12 o'clock noon on 17th May, 1917.

The Key-stone of Sarawak was gone. Would the fabric hold together?

For two years the embalmed body reposed in a vault waiting the end of the war, and then it was decided it would be inadvisable for a burial to take place in Sarawak. So sheepstor, a sleepy village on the fringe of Dartmoor, became Charles Brooke's last resting place. He lies in the little churchyard by the side of James Brooke under a sheltering beech tree. His tomb a massive rough-hewn grey stone of the moor, firm, strong and imperishable as the memory of the great Englishman it covers.

On Monday 22nd July, 1918, His Highness Rajah Vyner Brooke was publicly presented with the Sword of State, symbol of the Raj, by Abang Mohamed Kassim, Datu Bandar, and took the Oath of Accession as Rajah.

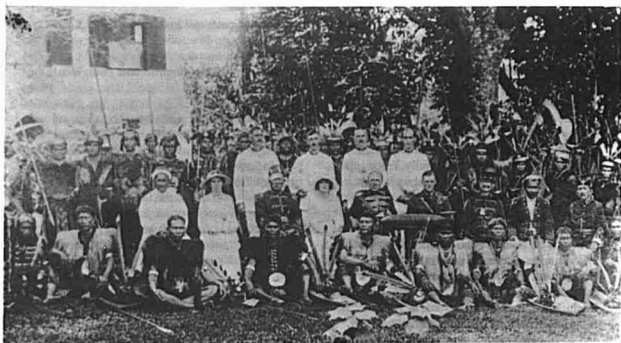
The occasion was the first Council Negri since the death of the second Rajah, and the meeting was held at the Court House instead of at the Astana, as was usual, in order that both ceremonies might be carried out simultaneously.

The Court House was splendidly decorated for the occasion, and lines of Dayak warriors stood shoulder to shoulder from the entrance to the canopied dais.

Many representatives and chiefs had never before visited Kuching, but the double line of spears, rows of shield and limbs "decked in barbaric splendour" stood as firm and steady as soldiers on parade.

The Rajah wore the old green and gold Sarawak full dress uniform, and by his side the Rancee was in a frock of Valenciennes lace on a pink chiffon foundation, with a lace straw hat trimmed with pink roses. All the Datus were gorgeously arrayed in Malay costume; the colour proclaiming his rank or calling.

His Highness the Rajah having taken his seat on the dais accompanied by Her Highness the Rancee, the proceedings opened with the reading by Inche Abu Bakar of a Proclamation to the effect that His Highness the Rajah had been only proclaimed Rajah of Sarawak on the 24th of May, 1917, and that His Highness would at this meeting of the Council Negri



*Installation of Rajah Vyner Brooke, 1918.*

accept the sword which belonged to Rajah Sir James Brooke.

The Datu Bandar, then aged 77 years, advanced bearing the Sword of State on its richly tasselled yellow cushion. He was supported by the Datus Temenggong, Imam and Hakim with Inche Mohamed Zin. In a clear voice he dedicated the Sword to the keeping of the Rajah in the following terms:-

"Ini Pedang alat kabesaran dari Rajah pertama mempunya'ie Tahta Keraja-an. Maka kita Abang Mohamed Kassim, Datu Bandar wakil Ra'ayat-Ra'ayat di-dalam Negri Sarawak mempersembah-kan kepada Yang Maha Mulia ini pedang tanda berstia daripada sekalian bangsa orang di-dalam Negri Sarawak di harap Tuhan kita Sru Sekalian Alam mengekal-kan keraja-an-nya selama-lama ada hayat jewa di-jasat-nya."

His Highness, placing his hand on the Sword, announced his acceptance in these words:

"Maka kita banyak-lah suka dan manrima kaseh kepada Abang Mohamed Kassim Datu Bandar,

memperssembah-kan Pedang Keraja-an alat kabesaran Rajah kapada kita. Maka kita telah menyambut lah dengan kehormatan-nya akan stia bakti segala bangsa-bangsa ra'ayat ra'ayat di-dalam Negri Sarawak."

The Datu then pronounced the *sembah* of allegiance which was taken up by all the Malays present, mingled with the cheers of all those within the hall and the troops and crowds outside.

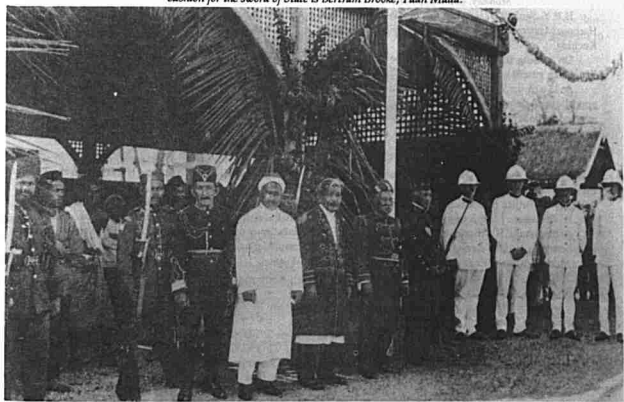
His Highness then took the Oath of Accession in the Malay language, the Sarawak anthem was played and a salute of 21 guns fired from the Fort.

In July 1918 World War I was dragging to its end, but life in Sarawak though profoundly affected by the war still retained its characteristic features; and it is interesting now, 32 years afterwards to look back a little at personalities and events of those days.

Of the members of the Council Negri of 1918 the following are still living in Sarawak, Haji Mohidin of Sadong and Datu Haji Metussin of Lawas, and there may be others.

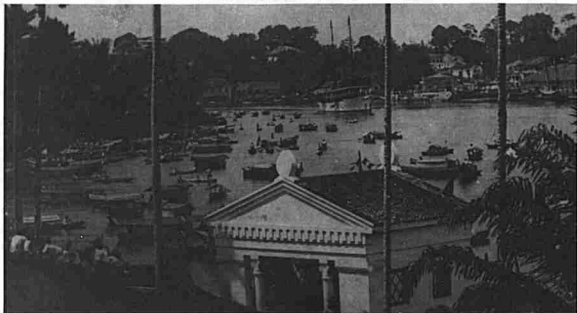


*Vyner Brooke before his installation as Rajah, 22 July 1918. With him is Raneé Syltoia and behind them, carrying a cushion for the sword of State is Bertram Brooke, Tuan Muda.*



*Datus and Senior Officers awaiting the Rajah's arrival at Pangkalan Batu from the Astana, 22 July 1918. The datus, from left to right, are the Datu Menten (Inche Mohd Zin), Datu Hakim (Abang Haji Ashari), Datu Imam (Haji Mariais), Datu Temonggong (Ahmad Mohammad Ali) and Datu Bandar (Abang Haji Kassim).*

## Visit of His Excellency the British Agent for North Borneo and Sarawak.



Provisional Programme for the forthcoming visit of His Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements and British Agent for North Borneo and Sarawak:-

*Monday, 4th August, 1930.*

H.E.Y. *Seabelle II* is due at Tanjong Po at 8 a.m. The Harbour Master will go on board, and will pilot the yacht to Kuching.

On passing the Fort a salute will be fired and the Pengkalan guards will present arms.

At 11 a.m. the *Seabelle* will moor in mid-stream almost opposite the Astana. The Siamese State barge, which will be manned by Police, will go along side with the Chief Secretary and the Treasurer, who will meet His Excellency on board. Uniform will be worn.

The barge will take His Excellency, who will be in uniform, to the Astana pengkalan. As he reaches the top of the steps the guard of honour will present arms and the band will play the British National Anthem.

His Excellency inspects guard of honour.

At the Astana, His Highness the Tuan Muda meets His Excellency at the top of the entrance stairs. His Highness the Tuan Muda then introduces the Resident, First Division, and the Datu Bandar, who introduces others Datus.

His Highness the Tuan Muda presents Mr. Ong Tiang Swee and Capt. L. Gros Clark, who introduces other leading Chinese.

4.30 p.m. - His Excellency will drive round with His Highness the Tuan Muda to get a general idea of the place.

Dinner will be at 7.45 for 8 p.m. Only Heads of Departments and some of the more prominent residents will be present.

*Dress* - White mess jackets and white waistcoats. Order and decorations will be worn. Those wearing decorations will wear white ties, remainder black.

*Toasts*. - The toasts will be as follows and in this order:- "His Majesty the King," proposed by His Highness the Tuan Muda.

"His Highness the Rajah," proposed by His Excellency the British Agent.

"Sir Cecil and Lady Clementi," proposed by His Highness the Tuan Muda.

These will be the only toasts proposed, and His Excellency will not make a speech.

After dinner His Highness the Tuan Muda and His Excellency will drive round the bazaar and kampongs, which will be illuminated.

His Excellency and Lady Clementi will stay the night at the Astana.

*Tuesday, 5th August, 1930.*

9 a.m. - His Excellency and His Highness the Tuan Muda will go across river and meet the Datus in Chief Secretary's Office, after which the Chief Secretary will take His Excellency round the Government Offices. Later His Excellency will drive round the Dock, Fire Station, Workshop, Markets, School, etc., finishing up, if possible, at the Hospital.

*Evening*. - His Excellency will go for a drive.

7.45 p.m. - Dinner. Only the Astana party will be present.

After dinner the Astana party will go to the Fort to see some Sea-Dyak dancing. Should it be raining this will take place in the Astana dining room.

After the dancing, His Excellency and party will embark in launches for Pending, where they will go on board the *Seabelle*.

*Wednesday, 6th August, 1930.*

H.E.Y. *Seabelle II* will leave Pending at daylight.

## The Visit of Their Excellencies Sir Cecil and Lady Clementi.

The Visit of His Excellency the British Agent for North Borneo and Sarawak and Lady Clementi was duly paid on the 4th and 5th of August. His Excellency arrived in the Yacht *Seabelle II* on schedule time, and the provisional programme, as given in our last issue, was closely adhered to His Excellency Sir Cecil Clementi, and Lady Clementi, must have been able to get quite a good idea of the local amenities and environment even in the short time at their disposal. Under the kindly *aegis* of His Highness the Tuan Muda and the Dayang Anne, they were introduced to the official and social life of the capital and its inhabitants. Favoured with fine (if somewhat hot) weather, the whole population united in extending a most cordial welcome to the distinguished visitors. The Chinese population erected quite a number of tasteful arches throughout the town, of which special mention should be made of the very graceful arch of the Pengkalan Batu landing place. The Indian Community put up a long decorative pergola over a considerable part of Gambier Road - which came in for a just share of enthusiasm. The Malay Community responded splendidly to the occasion - the decoration of the kampongs making a veritable fairyland through which the visitors drove on their first evening.

On Tuesday evening the Sarawak Rangers gave

a torchlight tattoo and a display of Dayak Dancing on the parade ground, which was witnessed by the Astana party and the Datus.

At a given signal all lights were switched off and a bugler sounded the "Advance," and a party of Dayak in full war kit came rushing on to the accompaniment of the sound of *Kromong*. The Dayak orchestra formed up behind them and the dancers went through an excellent programme. Perhaps the most amusing dances were the *Ajat Puar Kesah*, the *Ajat Munyiet* and the *Ajat Timbang Anak*.

At the close of the entertainment His Excellency and party, accompanied by His Highness the Tuan Muda and the Dayang Anne, embarked in launches at the Fort Pengkalan to go to Pending, where the *Seabelle II* was lying.

As the launches proceeded down river the Sarawak Rangers, each man carrying a torch, spread out in single file along the Fort Hill, while the Sarawak Rangers' Band played *Auld Lang Syne*. As the party passed the Fort the Rangers raised a spontaneous shout of farewell, which was maintained until the launches were out of sight.

We trust that the fleeting visit of their Excellencies will not be their only one during their sojourn in Malaya.





His Highness the Tuan Muda left Kuching on Wednesday, 6th August on board H.H.M.Y. *Maimuna*, with the Dayang Anne, the Chief Secretary, Mrs. Boulton and Mr. Hughes. Miri was reached on Friday morning 8th August, where the Dayang Anne and Mrs. Boulton disembarked. The *Maimuna* then proceeded to Brooketon where they were met by the Acting Resident, Fifth Division (Mr. Bruce). On Saturday morning the *Seabelle II* arrived from Brunei, and His Excellency then boarded the *Maimuna*. Later a conference was held on the *Seabelle II*, of His Highness the Tuan Muda. His Excellency, the Chief Secretary, the British Resident of Brunei, and the Acting Resident, fifth Division. A luncheon party was then given on the *Seabelle*, after which a visit to Limbang was made by His Highness. On Sunday morning, His Excellency and Lady Clementi with the British Resident of Brunei visited Limbang.

On 12th August, the *Maimuna* left Limbang, calling at Miri, and returned to Kuching on the 14th.





## Visit to Sarawak of the China Islamic South Asia Goodwill Delegation.

Kuching was visited on October 7th 1940 by the members of the China Islamic South Asia Goodwill Delegation represented by Haji Ibrahim T.Y. Ma, Mr. Othman K.H. Woo and Imam Yacub Matawu. They received a very warm welcome from the Chinese community, as well as from the Malays and Indians. The children of the various Chinese schools assembled at the Steamship Company's wharf in order to greet them on their landing.

During their stay in Kuching, dinners were given in their honour by the Chinese community at the residence of the Hon'ble Mr. Ong Tiang Swee, c.s.s., by the Rotary Club, by the Hon'ble the Datu Patinggi, by the Hon'ble the Datu Amar, and by the Indian Merchants.

The Delegation visited a number of outlying districts during their stay in Kuching.

They left for Sibul on October 14th, returning to Kuching on the 25th. Whilst at Sibul they also visited Binatang and Sarikei.

At every station they were heartily welcomed on their arrival, both by Muslims and non-Muslims.

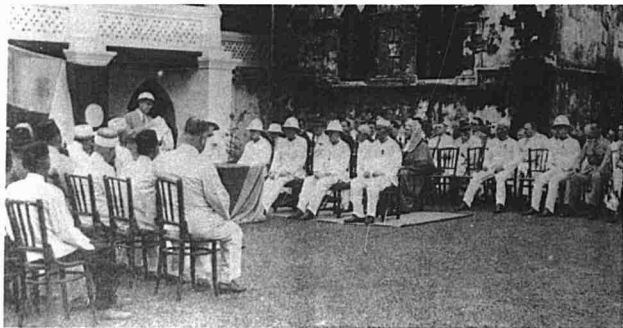
They attended services at the Malay and Indian Mosques, and their lectures and sermons were greatly appreciated by the Muslims.

They delivered several speeches in the Chinese National language, in English and Arabic. They emphasised that the Islamic religion has taken root in China for over 1,300 years, there being in China at the present day more than 42,000 Mosques distributed all over that vast country. The total number of Muslims is no less than 50 million, representing nearly 10% of the entire population. They urged Muslims to hold to the faith firmly with one hand and to do hard work with the other, in order to attain to higher degrees of efficiency. They further advised them to provide higher education for their sons, so that they may have a wider knowledge of the world, which will enable them to raise their standard of living in the future. They urged the Chinese community to continue giving all the help they can to the mother country, which is still struggling for its very existence. What the overseas-Chinese have done in the past for the noble cause is already much appreciated by the Government and people of China, they said, but the final victory depends much on the continued moral and material support of patriotic Chinese all over the world.

The delegates left Kuching on November 4th for Miri. It is their intention to visit Belait, Brunei, Labuan and Sandakan, and thence to proceed to the Philippine Islands, Hongkong, and back to the seat of the Chinese Government - Chungking.



## PROCLAMATION CEREMONY IN THE ASTANA GROUNDS



*Vyner Brooke announcing his constitutional proposals to assembled dignitaries at the Astana, 31st March 1941.*

On Monday, March 31st, 1941 an impressive ceremony took place on the Astana lawn, when His Highness the Rajah, in the presence of a large gathering representative of all communities in Sarawak, made an announcement of unique importance concerning his intentions in regard to the succession and the future form of Government of the State.

At 9.20 a.m., three platoons of the Sarawak Constabulary consisting of about 100 Officers and men marched smartly up to the Astana, attended by the full Brass Band, and after having formed close column their command was taken over by the Commissioner, Mr. W.H. Kelly.

His Highness the Rajah came out of Astana a few minutes later and, after having been received by the Commissioner with the Royal Salute and Anthem, inspected the Parade, accompanied by the Hon'ble the Chief Secretary, Mr. J.B. Archer.

The troops then formed hollow square, and His Highness took his place before the assembly, the Supreme Council sitting on his right and the Committee of Administration on his left. His Highness, in a firm voice, then read the Address and the Proclamation, naming His Highness the Tuan Muda as his heir, and declaring his intention of instituting of Constitutional form of Government based on democratic principles.

After His Highness had resumed his seat, the Hon'ble Mr. C.d. Le Gros Clark replied on behalf of the Committee of Administration. He expressed the Committee's deep appreciation of His Highness's gesture, and stressed the grave sense of responsibility which they felt in

undertaking the duty entrusted to them by His Highness.

The Datu Patinggi followed with an address in Malay, after which His Highness returned to Astana, and the guests assembled to drink His Highness's health.

When the main body of guests had departed, His Highness held an Investiture at the following persons were admitted to the Order of the Star of Sarawak:-

Master of the Order ...	The Hon'ble Mr. J.B. Archer
...	The Hon'ble the Datu Patinggi
Companions of the Order ...	The Hon'ble Mr. C.D. Le Gros Clark
...	The Hon'ble Mr. T. Corson
...	The Hon'ble Mr. Ong Tiang Swee
...	The Hon'ble the Datu Mentri
...	The Hon'ble the Datu Amar
...	The Hon'ble Mr. J.G. Anderson
...	The Hon'ble Mr. C. Pitt Hardacre
...	Mr. K. H. Digby
Officers of the Order...	Mrs. C. Pit. Hardacre.

His Highness, when presenting the Insignia of the Orders remarked, that they were being conferred in token of long and loyal service rendered to the Government and Himself and in particular in connection with the measures recently taken to evolve the proposed Constitution.

## Address by His Highness the Rajah of Sarawak.

---

Mr. President and Members of the Supreme Council, Members of the Committee of Administration, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I will open my address by reminding you that one hundred years have all but passed since the establishment of Brooke Rule in Sarawak. I hope that this Rule has protected and brought benefits to the People of Sarawak. And to-day I am going to commemorate this Centenary Year: by making a public pronouncement declaring the Heir to the Raj of Sarawak; by proclaiming the termination of the era of Absolute Rule of the Rajah of Sarawak; and by instituting measures designed to divest myself of the Absolute legislative power, I am signing an Order which will vest the legislative power in the Committee of Administration for a period of not more than one year. To this Committee, I have entrusted the duty of forming a Constitution which shall provide for a future Legislative and for adequate representation in that Legislature, of all Natives and other Peoples who dwell in Sarawak. When this Constitution is promulgated, the Rajah will thereafter legislate by and with the advice of the representative Legislature. By voluntarily surrendering these great powers, I feel that I shall be making a contribution towards the interests and welfare of the people commensurate with the spirit in which the first Rajah received the Government of this country, and the auspiciousness of this Centenary Year.

Coming to the question of the Heir, I hereby pronounce my brother Bertram Brooke, The Tuan Muda of Sarawak, to be my Heir to the Raj. Should I predecease him, it shall be the duty of the Chief Administrative Officer, at the time of my demise, publicly to proclaim the Tuan Muda, Rajah of Sarawak, immediately he learns of my decease. Should the Tuan Muda die before I do, then my Advisers at the time of His death, shall, after due and careful deliberation, and without reference to me, determine who is to be my Heir. If any dispute arises such as is envisaged in Article II of the Treaty, between Her Britannic Majesty Victoria and my Father, it shall be the duty of my Advisers to refer the matter with their comments thereon to His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom.

Touching now upon the question of Political Reforms: I wish to say that for long I have felt Autocratic Rule in Sarawak and substituting for it a liberal constitution. But now only do I feel that the time is ripe for effecting this great change in the traditional method of Government in Sarawak. I have always been positive,

as was my Father, that it was never the intention of Sir James Brooke to establish a line of Absolute Rulers. What he set out to do was to protect the Natives of Sarawak, the real backward owners of this land, from exploitation and oppression, until such time as they could govern themselves. I hope that it may be fairly said that this worthy aim has in a large measure been achieved. And now I am taking a step forwards towards the ultimate aim, laid down by the First Rajah as the basis of his Policy: that of a self governing community and country. I believe that I am thereby honouring the pledge of the First Rajah which was to safeguard the Rights of the Native Population, a duty well discharged by my Father and, I trust, by myself.

**MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE OF ADMINISTRATION.** I have, by signing this Order and Proclamation, entrusted to each one of you, a weighty duty. I am confident you will discharge it without fear or favour. I enjoin you, when drafting this Constitution, ever to keep in mind that you are for the time being the Custodians of the Rights of the People of Sarawak. You have accepted a grave responsibility. Upon the results of your deliberations, and upon the skill with which you evolve Constitutional measures to protect those rights, the People's advancement, their prosperity, their social freedom and their happiness may indeed depend. I charge you further to do your utmost to prepare a really liberal constitution which shall have fair regard to the claims of Everybody and, if possible, to have it ready for Enactment by September 24th, 1941; the day which marks the Centenary of the First Rajah's assumption of power.

I ask each one of you, the Members of the Government of Sarawak, and the leaders of the Communities here assembled today, to lend all the support in your power to the Committee which is being formed to organise the Sarawak Centenary Celebrations to take place in September. I call upon you all to do everything possible to ensure that those celebrations mark, in fitting manner, the termination of 100 years of the Absolute Rule of the Rajahs and the inauguration of Constitutional Government in Sarawak. I express the hope that any profits derived from the activities of that occasion may be equally divided between the British War Fund and the China Relief Fund.

I thank all Members of the Senior and Junior Services, the Officers and Personnel of the Constabulary Forces, the Heads and Members of all the Natives, Chinese and other Communities, and finally the People of Sarawak as a whole, for their steadfast loyalty to myself and the Rajahs of the past. I hope, and trust, that the same loyalty and confidence may be bestowed in the future in no less measure than in the past.

## Reply of the Committee of Administration.

YOUR HIGHNESS,

I am directed by Your Highness's Committee of Administration to thank Your Highness very deeply for Your Highness's gracious speech. We can assure Your Highness that Your Highness's Committee of Administration, in carrying out the charge that has been laid upon us to formulate measures for Constitutional Reform, will at all times bear in mind Your Highness's wishes, the traditions associated with a hundred years of just and beneficent rule by Your Highness's family in Sarawak, and the interests of the people of this country. On behalf of the natives of Sarawak and of the many thousands of alien race who have found a haven within these shores, we desire to express to Your Highness our very great appreciation of Your Highness's benevolent gesture. We solemnly declare to Your Highness that Your people will always look back with heartfelt gratitude to the years of absolute rule by the three Rajahs which has led them to the day on which Your Highness is able to feel assured that a measure of democratic freedom may be extended to them and yet all will remain well with Sarawak.

(Signed) JOHN BEVILLE ARCHER  
CYRIL DRUMMOND LE GROS CLARK  
THOMAS CORSON  
JAMES GORDON ANDERSON  
CECIL PITT-HARDWARE

Committee of Administration.

## Reply by the Honourable the Datu Patinggi.

سوري ندوك دولي يغبها مليا  
بهواسان حسب باكي فيهق بوسمغرا سرة  
حسب رحمت سوري ندوك دولي يغبها مليا  
سكلين يغبها داووق دباوه فنجي ٢ كعادين  
سوري ندوك دولي يغبها مليا مغولكن بدهبو  
شوكر كند توهن رب العرش الكريم فذكف  
اولفن سرائس تاهن باكي فنهقن راج ٢  
بوروق داليس فخت كراجان ددالم لكري  
سراواتي سول ٢ الله لئوكن اوسيا عمر  
زمان سوري ندوك دولي يغبها مليا توان  
راج سرة تون تونن مغكو كراجان ددالم  
لكري سراواتي. بهواسان سكارح حسب  
باكي فيهق حسب رحمت سكلين دغن  
سها دان طاعت مغول سغكي ٢ تريا  
كاسه كند سوري ندوك دولي يغبها مليا  
كاران مقصودن يغبها سوي ايت مدق  
متجانكن فنهقن يغ تارو دغن جان اذدا ٢  
كراجان راسي دان بوجواله حسب سكلين كند  
الله مدهداهن سوري ندوك دولي يغبها مليا  
سرة جواتكواس كراجان مفاقت بالسن  
بهر كند ٢.

## CENTENARY.

His Highness the Rajah, by his decision to set up constitutional form of government based on democratic principles, has most fittingly marked the Centenary of Brooke Rule in Sarawak.

Throughout this period of one hundred years, the three Rajahs have guided Sarawak with single-minded devotion. Simple and unostentatious in their own lives, they have used their great powers solely for the benefit of the people. By their untiring efforts, they have built up the Sarawak we know to-day - a peaceful country where men of different race and creed can live side by side in freedom and security.

His Highness now feels that the time is ripe for some measure of responsibility to be placed upon the peoples of Sarawak. Full representation, while much of the population remains illiterate; is not yet possible. But the Constitution which is about to be called into being will include provision for representation of the various communities in the State. It will bear within its framework the seed from which future constitutions may spring, allowing for an ever-widening basis of representation, and making its final goal complete self-government.

The policy of the new Constitution will show no departure from the tradition of Brooke Rule. This has been guided by two leading principles - the protection of Sarawak from exploitation, and the preservation of the heritage of the land for the people.

Today the rightness of this policy is everywhere accepted. But one has only to look back over the history of the 19th century expansion, with its grabbing of the world's markets, its race for raw materials, and its resultant exploitation of native peoples, to realise that the principles of Brooke Rule were formulated and pursued by men of vision and foresight. The rigid exclusion of "big business" has in the past laid the Rajahs open to the criticism of retarding Sarawak's development. Far outweighing any such consideration are the undisputed facts that Sarawak, until the present time, has retained the greater part of her wealth within the country and has preserved her land to its rightful owners until they are themselves ready to undertake its development.

At this time, when Democracy is engaged in a life and death struggle with Dictatorship, this re-affirmation by His Highness of his belief in the Democratic ideal is of great significance. Democracy is not, as Hitler would have the world believe, a static system. It is a living organism, subject to growth and change. Here, in Sarawak, we have seen its principles at work, the present growing from the past, the future implicit in the present.

Sarawak now enters upon a new phase in her history. She can do so with confidence, knowing that the foundations of the State have been soundly laid by one hundred years of just and wise rule.



A scene of Centenary Day on 24th September 1941.

## PROGRAMME OF THE CELEBRATIONS.

ON THE OCCASION OF THE COMPLETION OF ONE HUNDRED YEARS  
OF BROOKE RULE IN SARAWAK.

---

20th to 29th September, 1941.

20th September, Saturday. - Regatta.

22nd September, Monday. - Bulan Puasa begins.

24th September, Wednesday.

8.00 a.m. - A Centenary Salute of one hundred and one guns will be fired.

### CENTENARY DAY ADDRESS TO HIS HIGHNESS THE RAJAH

8.30 a.m. - A Guard of Honour will be mounted in front of the main entrance to the Government administrative offices by units of His Majesty's Forces and those of His Highness the Rajah.

8.50 a.m. - The following persons, who will be invited to be present at this ceremony, will be in their places on the verandah of the Court House facing Pengkalan Batu:-

The Members of the Committee of Administration.  
The Members of the Supreme Council.  
The Hon'ble the Judicial Commissioner.  
The Members of the Council Negri (1st Division).  
Representatives from Foreign Governments and other distinguished persons.  
The Leaders of the Churches and the Tuan Imam of the Kuching Mosque.  
All Datus (1st Division).  
Heads of Chinese Communities in Kuching.  
Divisional Representatives of His Highness the Rajah's Subjects.  
Commanding Officers of His Majesty's Forces.  
All Officers of the Senior and Native Officers' Services (1st Division)).  
Representatives of the Junior Service.  
Members of the Centenary Co-ordinating Committee.

All those entitled to wear uniform will do so.

8.50 a.m. - Their Highness the Rajah and Ranee leave Astana landing steps.

8.55 a.m. - Their Highness arrive at Pengkalan Batu and will be met by the Committee of Administration, Supreme Council and the Hon'ble the Judicial Commissioner, who will escort Their Highness to the main entrance to the Government administrative offices.

The Band of the Sarawak Constabulary will play the Sarawak National Anthem when Their Highnesses are seated.

9.00 a.m. - 1. The Hon'ble the Chief Secretary formally addresses His Highness on behalf of the Committee of Administration, the Sarawak Civil Service and the People of Sarawak.

The Hon'ble the Datu Patinggi, M.S.S. addresses His Highness on behalf of the Sarawak Malays.

The Hon'ble Mr. Ong Tiang Swee, c.s.s. addresses His Highness on behalf of the Sarawak Chinese.

2. The following Divisional Representatives meet His Highness:-

Three Representatives from the First Division.  
Two Representatives from the Second Division.  
Four Representatives from the Third Division.  
Four Representatives from the Fourth Division.  
Three Representatives from the Fifth Division.

These Representatives will hand Addresses to His Highness the Rajah.

His Highness the Rajah will reply to the Addresses.

3. After the ceremony, the Toast of His Highness

the Rajah will be proposed by the Hon'ble the Chief Secretary in the main Court House. Present at this ceremony will be:-

The Members of the Committee of Administration.

The Members of the Supreme Council.

The Hon'ble the Judicial Commissioner.

The Members of the Council Negri (1st Division).

Representatives from Foreign Governments and other distinguished persons.

The Leaders of the Churches and the Tuan Imam of the Kuching Mosque.

All Datus (1st Division).

Heads of Chinese Communities in Kuching.  
Divisional Representatives of His Highness the Rajah's Subjects.

Commanding Officers of His Majesty's Forces.  
All Officers of the Senior and Native Officers' Service (1st Division).

Representatives of the Junior service.

Members of the Centenary Co-ordinating Committee.

Commanders of the Various Units of the Guard of Honour.

*11.30 a.m.* - Their Highnesses proceed to the Centenary Agricultural Show and Bazaar at the Museum Grounds. The Show will be formally opened by Her Highness the Rancee.

*7.00 p.m.* - 1. Torchlight Procession.

2. Their Highnesses will drive round the kampongs and bazaar which will be illuminated.

*25th September, Thursday.* - The Centenary Agricultural Show and Bazaar will continue.

*26th September, Friday.*

**HIS HIGHNESS THE RAJAH'S BIRTHDAY.**

*10.00.* - *Investiture.* His Highness will present Long Service Decorations at Astana.

There will be Special Prayers in the Kuching Mosque.

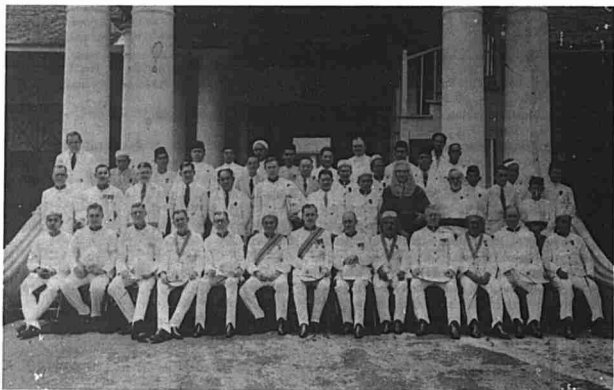
Then Centenary Agricultural Show and Bazaar continues.

*27th September, Saturday.* - Sarawak Turf Club Centenary Meeting.

The Bazaar continues and concludes at midnight.

*28th September, Sunday.* - Centenary Services will be held in St. Thomas' Cathedral, St. Joseph's Church and the Church of the Seventh Day Adventist Mission.

*29th September, Monday.* - Sarawak Turf Club Centenary Meeting. (Second Day).



*The Council Negri in November 1941 after the enactment of the new constitution. Sitting (left to right): Datu Abang Haji Mustapha, G.R.H. Arundell, A. Mac Pherson, J. G. Anderson, F. H. Pollard, the Datu Patinggi, C. D. Le Gros Clark, B.A. Trechman, the Datu Amar G. L. Keir, the Datu Menteri. R. G. Aikman, the Datu Hakim, Chief Justice Thackwell Lewis (robed) is standing in the first row, and on his left Father Anthony Mulder.*

### Proclamation.

WHEREAS it is Our Will and Pleasure to Commemorate this Centenary Year of Brooke Rule in Sarawak by the Inauguration of Constitutional Reforms which will replace Our Absolute Rule by a Form of Government on a Broader Basis and Facilitate the Gradual Development of Representative Government on Democratic Principles:

We hereby Declare that We have Charged and Directed Our Committee of Administration to draw up the Required Legislative Measures and to submit them for Our Consideration together with Every Necessary Step to give Effect thereto.

Given under Our Hand and Seal  
at Kuching, Sarawak,  
this 31st day of March, 1941.

C.V. BROOKE,  
Rajah of Sarawak.



## COUNCIL NEGRI

The first meeting of the newly constituted Council Negri took place in the Court House, Kuching, on Monday, 17th November, 1941, at 10 a.m. A number of heads of departments, other leading Europeans and their wives and the heads of the various communities were present. The Court House was decorated with flags for the occasion.

Promptly at ten o'clock the Chief Secretary and the Datu Patinggi made their entrance, members standing as a mark of respect: The Chief Secretary opened the proceedings by reading a message from His Highness the Rajah who was unfortunately unable to attend the meeting. A Malay translation of the message was read by the Datu Patinggi. The President of the Council then read telegrams from His Highness the Rajah and His Excellency the British Agent and followed this by addressing the Council. The Datu Pahlawan read his address in Malay. His Highness the Rajah's message and the President's speech are reproduced elsewhere in this issue both in Malay and English.

Members of Council were then sworn in by the Judicial Commissioner and the Datu Hakim, the second named swearing in the Mohamedan members.

The Resident, Fifth Division, moved that the Council adopt the Standing Orders and the Resident, Third Division, seconded the motion which was duly carried. This closed the proceedings for the day and the Council rose at 11.30 a.m., a group photograph then being taken.

On Tuesday, 18th November, the adjourned Council met at 9.30 a.m. and opened the proceedings by swearing in the Resident, Fourth Division, who had arrived from Singapore just too late to take part in the first day's business. In moving the ratification of the agreement made the thirty-first day of March, 1941, between His Highness the Rajah and the Committee of Administration the Resident, First Division, paid tribute to the great and long services rendered by His Highness the Rajah to the State of Sarawak. On Mr. Edwards seconding the motion it was carried unanimously.

The Treasurer of Sarawak moved, and Mr. T.E. Parker seconded, that the following members compose the Finance Committee, Mr. W. Harnack, Mr. E. M. Selous, Mr. Tan Sum Guan and Mr. Ong Hap Leong. This was carried without dissent.

The Hon'ble Mr. B.A. Trechman proposed the first reading of the Supply Bill 1941, Mr. Harnack seconded the motion.

The Treasurer of Sarawak had laid a Certificate of

Emergency on the table to take the bill through all the stages at this session and this was duly done. After the second reading the Council resolved itself into Committee to consider the bill clause by clause. The bill was eventually passed unanimously.

The Interpretation Amendment Bill, proposed by Mr. K.H. Digby and seconded by the Hon'ble Mr. A. Keir, and the Native Customs Bill, proposed by The Secretary for Natives Affairs, and seconded by the Resident, Fourth Division, were both read a first time.

In introducing the Interpretation Amendment Bill Mr. Digby said the three main purposes of the bill were one, to bring the Interpretation Order into line with the Constitution Order, two to obviate the necessity of gazetting every By-Law and amendment to a By-Law and three to insert a new clause to 6a.

The Secretary for Native Affairs pointed out, when introducing the Native Customs Bill, that the bill is not designed to give any powers to the Secretary for Native Affairs that he has not exercised in the past with the authority of His Highness the Rajah. It now becomes necessary to authorise him to continue with the work of codifying native customs.

The adjournment having been moved by the Resident, First Division, an opportunity was given to unofficial members to ask questions or voice any opinions they felt called on to do. Unfortunately on this occasion no unofficial members availed themselves of the opportunity, perhaps they were over-awed by the occasion. In future we look to these members for some bright and spirited speaking, free as they are from the ties which shackle the official members.

At 10.20 a.m. the Council adjourned and so brought to an end an important and historic occasion which will long be remembered by those who took part. It was only the first of what we hope will be a long series of useful and successful meetings which will play their part in moulding the future destinies of Sarawak.

The following members were present.

- The Hon'ble the Chief Secretary.
- The Hon'ble the Treasurer of Sarawak.
- The Hon'ble the Resident, First Division.
- The Acting the Hon'ble the Resident, Second Division.
- The Hon'ble the Resident, Third Division.
- The Hon'ble the Resident, Fourth Division.

(absent first day).

The Hon'ble the Resident, Fifth Division.  
The Secretary for Native Affairs.  
The Secretary for Chinese Affairs.  
The Hon'ble Mr. A. Keir.  
Mr. K.H. Digby.  
Mr. W. Harnack.  
Mr. T.E. Parker.  
Mr. R.E. Edwards.  
The Hon'ble Abang Haji Mustapha (Datu Pahlawan).  
Abang Adeng.  
Rev. Fr. A.G. Mulder.  
Mr. R.A. Bewsher.  
Mr. T.S. Sung.  
Mr. Ong Hap Leong.  
Mr. Edward Jerah.  
Mr. Khoo Peng Leong.  
Mr. Francis Ansin.  
Abang Haji Abdulrahim.  
Mr. Tan Sum Guan.  
The Hon'ble Abang Haji Abdillah, Datu Patinggi (absent second day).  
The Hon'ble Inchi Mohamad Zin, Datu Mentri.  
The Hon'ble Abang Suleiman, Datu Amar.  
The Hon'ble Haji Hassim, Datu Bentara.  
Haji Mohidin, Datu Hakim.  
Abang Openg.  
Abang Zamhari.  
Abang Samsudin.  
Abang Abu Talip.  
Datu Abang Zin.  
Abang Haji Draup.  
Abang Kiprawi.  
Datu Tuanku Mohamad.  
Datu Pengiran Haji Mohamad.  
Abang Haji Gapor.  
Abang Ali.  
Abang Mustapha.

*Absent.*

Abang Hamdan.  
Abang Abdul Latip.

*In attendance.*

The Hon'ble the Judicial Commissioner, Mr. H. Thackwell Lewis.  
Mr. A.G. Taylor, Clerk to Council Negri.  
Mr. Lim Hock Kheng, Stenographer.

Below are copies of telegrams exchanged between His Highness the Rajah, His Excellency the

British Agent for Sarawak, the Officer Administering the Government. His Highness the Rajah's address, the President's address, and the motions proposed by the Hon'ble the Treasurer and the Hon'ble the Resident, First Division.

*17th November, 1941.*

HIS HIGHNESS THE RAJAH OF SARAWAK,

On the occasion of the opening session of the Council Negri under the Constitution the President and members of the Council respectfully send their loyal greetings to Your Highness.

CHIEF SECRETARY.

*17TH NOVEMBER, 1941.*

GOVSEC.,

The Rajah of Sarawak thanks the President and Members of Council Negri for their kind and loyal greetings on the occasion of the opening session of the Council.

RAJAH, SARAWAK.

*17th November, 1941.*

TO: GOVSEC, KUCHING.

I offer my sincere congratulations and best wishes on the occasion of the first meeting of the Council Negri under the new Constitution.

BRITISH AGENT.

*17th November, 1941.*

TO: H.E. THE B.A., SINGAPORE.

The President and members of the Council Negri of Sarawak are sincerely grateful to Your Excellency for your good wishes on the occasion of the first meeting of the Council under the new Constitution.

CHIEF SECRETARY.

*A Message from His Highness the Rajah of Sarawak to the Members, both Official and Un-official, of the Council Negri assembled in Kuching on November 17th, 1941, to attend the Inaugural Meeting of the Council now established in its Constitutional Form.*

MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL NEGRI,

Although it has not proved to be possible for me to accept your invitation personally to be present in

Kuching to inaugurate this Council in its new Constitutional Form and to preside over this, its first Assembly, each one of you will surely know, notwithstanding my absence in the Malay States, this occasion and its high significance will be very present in my mind to-day and that I shall be with you in spirit. And because I am unable to attend this Meeting, I have commissioned the Hon'ble Mr. C.D. Le Gros Clark, who is acting for me in the capacity of Administrator of the Government during my temporary absence from the State, to be my Personal Representative at the Council and to convey to you all an expression of my best wishes and high regard.

You may or may not know that the first Meeting of the Council Negri took place at Bintulu in the year 1867. Sarawak has changed much since that day, so long ago, when my Father, fulfilling the wishes and policy of the First Rajah, translated an ideal into practice by sowing the seeds of liberal and representative Government in Sarawak, and, by so doing, instituting a system of governmental control such as had hitherto never existed in any part of the Island of Borneo. You can imagine what great pleasure it gives me now to see that the seed then planted has grown into a tree which at last bears fruit to-day in the form of this new and active "Council Negri" - a traditional name which, in itself, bears perpetual witness to the hopes and motives of its originators.

Since the day of that first Meeting in Bintulu and notwithstanding that communications have never permitted frequent gatherings and consultations, persons who from time to time have been selected to be Members of the Council Negri have assembled at intervals, once at Sibul but on most occasions in the Capital. They have met and got to know one another and learned to have a greater respect for each other's point of view. They have exchanged information about the problems affecting the several districts and divisions of the State and thus learned to appreciate the larger problem of the State as a whole. They established a closer understanding between themselves as befitted responsible leaders of the People who lived either near or far from the centre of Government.

Those Meetings did much good although it may have appeared to the untutored that they had no practical significance. A spirit of unity and brotherhood was fostered. An understanding of the benefits of collaboration was gained which resulted in an ever-growing appreciation of the value of Sarawak citizenship as compared with the insecurity and uncertainty of the old order previously existing. Moreover the idea

of the leaders of the people having a say in their own Government and destinies was kept to the fore during the long time when no Sarawak citizen possessed sufficient learning to permit of his taking a rightful share in the executive councils of the States. The lessons to be learned and the benefits that were derived from those meetings may well be borne in mind by future members of the Council Negri. That aspect of Government which is close contact between rules and ruled and between persons of all nationalities should never be neglected. It has been the cornerstone of the happy relations which have resulted in peace and contentment among all persons in Sarawak becoming a characteristic of the State. I hope this state of affairs may ever continue.

But the stage of the Councils of Sarawak which I have just described has now passed and the time has come when the Council Negri must perform the active function for which its originators created it. From this day forth, instead of Meetings being held at rare intervals they will be of frequent occurrence. Instead of the Council being in a Spectator coming up at intervals to hear an account of the progress of the State, it will possess the legislative power. It will be responsible for the expenditure of the public funds which cannot be disbursed without its consideration and sanction. It will be the means whereby public opinion may be expressed and causes for dissatisfaction properly represented. It will be expected to see that every aspect of the welfare of the People receives the proper consideration it deserves. I have outlined these few details in order to bring home to all of you the full measure of your increased responsibilities. And I have every confidence that you will discharge your new obligations, with befitting circumspection, criticise fearlessly but constructively where necessary, and generally promote the public welfare as far as lies in your power.

I now express the hope that success will ever crown your deliberations and that the Council Negri will henceforth steadily grow in importance and influence in Sarawak and be possessed of the vitality which it must have if it is to take the high place which is its right.

May I conclude this message by saying that such experience as I have gained in the course of my long connection with the Government of the State will always be available to any one or all of you if it is ever required.

Gentlemen,  
I NOW DECLARE THE COUNCIL NEGRI

PROPERLY ESTABLISHED ACCORDING TO LAW AND I CALL UPON MY PERSONAL REPRESENTATIVE FORMALLY TO OPEN IT FOR THE TRANSACTION OF GOVERNMENT BUSINESS..

C.V. BROOKE,  
*Rajah of Sarawak.*

*Uchapan yang di-kirinkan oleh Yang Maha Mulia Rajah Sarawak kepada Ahli Ahli Meshuarat Council Negri sama ada yang berjawatan dan yang bukan berjawatan ia-itu yang berhimpun di-Kuching pada 17 November 1941 kerana mehadziri meshuarat yang pertama bagi Council yang tersebut atas pendirian-nya mengikut peraturan baharu.*

TUAN TUAN AHLI MESHUARAT COUNCIL NEGRI,

Sungguh pun telah nyata ia-itu mustahil bagi kita dapat menyempurnakan kehendak tuan tuan supaya kita sendiri hadir di-Kuching ini hari kerana membuka Council ini mengikut istiadat atas peratoran pendirian-nya yang baharu, serta mengetua'i di-atas perhimpunan-nya yang petama ini, maka ta'dapat tiada tiap tiap sa-orang daripada tuan tuan mengetahui sakali pun kita tiada bersama pada hari ini sedang ada di-negri negri Melayu, tetapi segala yang berlaku itu dengan segala ma'ana-nya yang dalam itu tentu-lah sedia terbayang-bayang pada mata hati kita pada hari itu sa-olah-olah kita ada hadir jua, iaitu hadir dengan ruh bukan dengan jasad ada-nya. Sa-nya oleh kerana kita tiada dapat hadir itu, maka kita titah dan perentahkan yang berhormat Tuan C. D. Le Gros Clark yang memang sedang menggantikan kita selama kita belayar ka luar negri, ia-itu dengan gelaran pengkat-nya Pemerintah Kerajaan, maka ia-lah jadi Wakil Mulak bagi kita di-dalam istiadat ini serta menyampaikan kepada tuan tuan semua-nya ucapan selamat dengan hormat dari kita.

Tuan tuan barangkali sedia ma'alum bahawa meshuarat Council Negri ini yang petama-nya telah di-adakan di-Bintulu dalam tahun 1867; dan dari semenjak itu negri Sarawak telah banyak melihat perubahan. Maka pada zaman itu-lah ayahenda kita sambil memerintah mengikut peratoran kemahuan Kerajaan yang mengambil faham orang ramai daripada wakil wakil mereka-itu; dan dengan yang demikian tersemal-lah di-Sarawak ini suatu beneh yang belum pernah bertumbuh di mana-mana-pun saluroh Pulau Borneo. Apatah lagi? senang-lah tuan tuan mentaksirkan sa-banyak mana kesukaan kita

pada hari ini melihatkan beneh itu telah tumbuh dan besar serta berbuah ia-itu dengan pendirian "Council Negri" ini - ia-lah suatu nama yang sentiasa memberi peringatan di-atas harapan dan chita chita orang orang yang membangkitkan-nya pada masa yang telah lama dahulu.

Kemudian daripada Meshuarat yang pertama di-Bintulu itu, beberapa orang telah di-pilih dari suatu masa ka-suatu masa menjadi ahli meshuarat Council Negri itu; dan mereka itu telah bermeshuarat sa-kali di-Sibu, kebanyakkan kali-nya di-kepala negri Sarawak ini, tetapi ia-itu jarang jarang berlaku dari sebab perjalanan maseh susah. Maka di-dalam perjumpaan perjumpaan itu, mereka mereka telah mendapat faedah berkenal-kenalan serta pula mereka mereka mendapat insaf atas fikiran dan faham satu dengan lain. Lain dari itu, mereka telah mempelajari masalah tiap tiap jajahan atau bahagian negri ia-itu meluaskan pandangan-nya sa-hingga mengerti-lah mereka akan masalah yang besar besar berkenaan dengan negri-nya. Dan lagi mereka bertambah-tambah rapat ikatan-nya satu dengan lain, ia-itu-lah yang di-kehendaki di-antara ketua ketua yang mewakili anak negri yang tinggal bertaburan, ada yang jauh dan ada yang dekat dari tempat kedudukan Kerajaan.

Adapun perjumpaan kerana meshuarat meshuarat itu amat besar guna-nya sungguhpun pada sangkaan orang yang tiada berpelajaran bahawa ia-itu tiada apa pun tujuan-nya yang mendatangkan faedah. Tidak syak lagi bahawa perasaan bersatu dan bersaudara itu mendapat asohan daripada-nya. Begitu juga, daripada-nya-lah terlatah faham mengertikan faedah bekerja bersama-sama dan bertulong-tolongan sambil nampak-lah dengan terang-nya dari sa-hari ka-sa-hari akan kelebihan jadi orang Sarawak jika dibandingkan dengan huru hara masa dahulu. Istimewa pula, meskipun belum ada anak Sarawak selama ini yang chukup pengetahuan-nya boleh mengambil bahagian sa-panjang hak-nya di-dalam perkara menetapkan undang-undang negri, tetapi sememang di-simpan di-dalam ingatan bahawa ketua ketua anak negri itu mesti-lah mempunya'i hak boleh bersuara di-dalam pemerentahan Kerajaan dan di-dalam keputusan keputusan-nya yang berkenaan dnegan nasib-nya pada masa yang akan datang. Oleh kerana itu, hendak-lah segala ahli ahli meshuarat Council Negri yang ada ini dan yang akan datang mengambil ingatan akan segala maksud dan tujuan mengadakan Council Negri ini. Sayogia-nya, jangan-lah di-lupakan bahawa tali ikatan sa-suatu Kerajaan itu yang kokoh ia-lah bersa-fahaman di-antara orang yang memerintah dan yang di-perintah, demikian juga di-antara orang

yang berlainan bangsa itu. Shahadan ini-lah rahsia-nya maka boleh jadi aman dan sentosa sa-suatu negeri; dan perchaya-lah kita bahawa Negri Sarawak ini ada mempunya'i aman dan sentosa itu. Sa-nya berharaplah kita akan keadaan yang demikian itu supaya berkekalan.

Akan tetapi keadaan meshuarat Council yang kita sebutkan di-atas di telah lalu masa-nya; maka timbul-lah pula sekarang suatu tawarikh yang baharu apabila Council Negri itu mesti-lah men-jalankan pekerjaan-nya mengikut tujuan orang orang yang mendirikan-nya pada asal-nya dahulu. Dari hari ini kehadapan, tidak-lah lagi meshuarat Council itu diadakan jarang jarang seperti dahulu, melainkan bertambah kerap kali ada-nya. Dan tidak-lah lagi ahli-ahli meshuarat itu datang kerana mendengar segala kesah yang jadi berkenaan dengan kemajuan negeri, melainkan mereka sendiri berkuasa membuat undang undang negeri. Dan lagi mereka-lah memegang tanggungan atas perbelanjaan negeri yang tiada boleh di-belanjakan melainkan dengan keputusan dan kebenaran mereka itu. Demikian juga mereka-lah jadi wasitah bagi menyampaikan fikiran fikiran orang ramai supaya dapat di-jalankan sa-suatu pekerjaan dengan chukup timbangan kerana memadamkan sinta orang. Dengan sa-sungguhnya berharaplah kita akan mereka-itu boleh membawa dan mengeluarkan apa jua fikiran orang ramai atas sa-orang pekerjaan yang berkenaan dengan-nya supaya tiap tiap pekara itu dapat di-timbangkan dengan sa-hal-halus fikiran. Maka di-sini kita sebutkan sedikit tujuan pekerjaan tuan tuan itu supaya tuan tuan sadar akan tambahan di-atas tanggungan tuan tuan semuanya. Dan kita yakin bahawa tuan tuan akan menjalankan pekerjaan tuan tuan yang baharu ini dengan sa-chukup-chukup chermat-nya, tegur mana mana yang terkhalif dengan tujuan mendirikan yang benar moga moga bertambah baik-lah keadaan dan hal ehwal anak negeri kesemuanya dengan jasa dan kebaktian tuan tuan sa-kadar yang berkuasa tuan tuan pada-nya.

Akan sekarang kita ucapkan-lah harapan kita muda-mudahan jaya tuan tuan tiap tiapkali bermeshuarat dan makin lama makin bertambah jasa dan gah mashor Council Negri ini di-tanah Sarawak serta mempunya'i chukup perasaan yang baik ber-satuju dengan taraf kedudukkan-nya yang memang tinggi tempat-nya ada-nya.

Kita sudahi ucapan ini dengan berkata bahawa sa-panjang pengetahuan kita yang di-dapati daripada persangkutan kita dengan Kerajaan Sarawak semuanya itu terserah kepada tuan tuan kesemuanya barang bila sahaja di-kehendaki ada-nya.

Tuan Tuan,

SEKARANG KITA LAFADZKAN BAHAWA COUNCIL NEGRI INI TELAH TERDIRI MENGIKUT PERATORAN UNDANG UNDANG; DAN DENGAN YANG DEMIKIAN KITA TITAHKAN WAKIL MUTLAK KITA MEMBUKANYA SUPAYA DI-JALAN-KAN PERKERJAAN KERAJAAN.

*Address to the Members of the Council Negri by the President at the opening session 17th November, 1941.*

MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL NEGRI,

As President of this Council I wish to welcome you all here to-day at this opening session. The title "Council Negri" is, as His Highness the Rajah has stated in his Message to you, one of long standing in this State, and with it the idea of Divisional Councils, for it was in February of 1865 that the first Rajah, Sir James Brooke, wrote as follows to his nephew, Charles Johnson, who afterwards became second Rajah:-

"Your project for a Council in the different provinces I entirely approve, and leave you to carry out. You may subsequently consider whether, upon important occasions, it may be right to form a national body, composed of all the Councils, to be convened by the Rajah, or his Representative to meet at Sarawak. The Rajah, or his Representative, should be President, and the Governors of the provinces Vice-Presidents of these local Councils, and there shall be a number of Standing Orders limiting their action, so as to prevent their clashing with the Supreme Council".

When His Highness the present Rajah decided to commemorate this Centenary year of the Government of Sarawak by English Rajahs by terminating the era of autocratic rule and by substituting therefor a Constitution, His Highness wisely decided to retain the old titles of his Councils and thus to perpetuate, without interruption, that tradition which has for so long characterised our form of government in Sarawak. I am, therefore, particularly happy to welcome here to-day those members who were members of the Council Negri immediately prior to the enactment of the Order which provided for the constitution. Your presence here assures us of the continuity of

Government, assures us that there has indeed been no break with the past.

The Rajah, in his Proclamation of the 31st March of this year, publicly proclaimed the right of his peoples ultimately to control their own lives and destinies; and, by enacting this Constitution, His Highness has taken the first step in the direction of the ultimate goal of self-government.

In the Preamble to the Order His Highness has set forth the Cardinal Principles of the Rule of the English Rajahs. He has stated that Sarawak is the heritage of his subjects and is held in trust by him for them. He has declared his intention to develop and improve the social and educational services of the State, and to raise the standard of living. He has once again reiterated that statement made repeatedly by the first two Rajahs, the refusal to permit exploitation of his peoples. And he has solemnly declared that the ultimate goal is the goal of self-government.

I think that this is a fitting time to repeat to you the words pronounced by His Highness on the 31st March:-

"I have always been positive, as was my father, that it was never the intention of Sir James Brooke to establish a line of Absolute Rulers. What he set out to do was to protect the natives of Sarawak, the real but backward owners of this land from exploitation and oppression, until such time as they could govern themselves. I hope that it may be fairly said that this worthy aim has in a large measure been achieved. And now I am taking a step forward towards the ultimate aim, laid down by the first Rajah as the basis of his policy: that of a self-governing community and country. I believe that I am thereby honouring the pledge of the first Rajah which was to safeguard the rights of the native population, a duty well discharged by my father, and, I trust, by myself".

I have no doubt that this Council will agree that that pledge of the first Rajah has been well and truly honoured by the Rajahs of Sarawak.

In my address to His Highness on Centenary Day I made the following statement:-

"Brooke rule has not only brought peace and contentment, it has not only brought justice and good faith; it has to its credit a success which may well be unique, for it has brought these blessings unaccompanied by exploitation or economic aggrandisement".

In the House of Lords on the 9th July of this year, during a debate on the Colonial Development and Welfare Act passed by Parliament in June, Lord Hailey, who is well-known to many of you for his wide knowledge of colonial problems, spoke as follows:-

"Colonial Development has four stages. The first is the rudimentary stage of introducing peace and order and that amount of stability which would allow the inhabitants of the country to take the first steps to secure their own material welfare and advancement. The second stage is one that follows fast on the first - namely, taking measures to prevent the exploitation of the inhabitants of the colonies by private interests or safeguard them from the abuse of authority. There follows the third stage, more positive, more constructive, a stage which involves the expansion of the social services. That is the stage which is of the highest importance. It is, as I say, of a positive and constructive character, and it is one which should engage all our energies. There is a final stage, a stage in which the fulfilment of our trusteeship for the colonies will be tested by ourselves in Great Britain and also by the Colonial peoples by the measure to which have afforded them opportunities for the management of their own affairs and by the extent to which we have admitted them to partake of self-governing institutions".

It is not difficult to recognise the history of our own country of Sarawak in this statement. The introduction of peace and order by the first Rajah. The never-ceasing efforts by the second Rajah to prevent the exploitation of the inhabitants by private interests. And now, the third stage, a stage of active construction and expansion, a stage which is of the highest importance. The stage His Highness the present Rajah has already set in motion; and, as you know, our social services are even now being expanded. We must plan our State economy more with the purpose of raising the standard of living. We must make ourselves less exposed to attack from outside economic conditions and circumstances. And we must make it our aim so to improve the physical health and social standards of the peoples of this country that they may one day be fitted to take their full part in that political advancement promised by His Highness the Rajah. The quote once more from Lord Hailey's speech, "You cannot build up political liberties on dwarfed bodies or stunted intelligence; nor do we wish the time to come when the

people of those Colonies will say to us, 'We asked for bread and you offered us a vote'.

This is not the time for me to deal in detail with the various duties that confront you. This Council will primarily be a legislative assembly and all statutes must receive your approval before they are enacted. For the present it has been decided to provide an official majority, but it is fully intended to leave all matters other than those touching questions of policy to an open vote. It is, of course, to the unofficial members that we must look to secure that Government is kept continually informed of the feelings and opinions of the general public.

The power to ask questions of Government, the power to move resolutions, and the power to raise any matter on the adjournment are real and vital powers, the proper use of which will ensure that the criticisms and suggestions of the unofficial members have an important and far-reaching influence on Government policy.

This Council stands on the threshold of its career as a legislative body. In the early stages we will all have much to learn; but, by dint of industry and application, by virtue of independent judgement and conscientious service, as the year goes by we will see develop an assembly sound in knowledge, unrivalled in experience, and truly representative of the peoples of Sarawak whose affairs have been solemnly committed to our charge.

I cannot conclude this Address without a reference to the part that Sarawak is playing within that great Commonwealth of Nations known as the British Empire, an Empire which, standing side by side with those other great nations, China, Russia and the United States of America is presenting a bulwark of defence against the forces of aggression. Let us remember that Sarawak, small though she is, forms an important link in the Far Eastern Defence, a link which one day, perhaps, may have to bear the full weight of attack. I should like to quote to you the words of that great leader of ours, Winston Churchill, spoken only a few days ago:-

We have passed through the darkest and most perilous period of this struggle. We are once more Master of our Destiny".

Let that be the keynote of this Council. Let us see to it that, wherever our destiny may lead us in this new world now unfolding before our eyes, we shall remain the Master of that Destiny.

*Ucapan kepada Ahli<sup>2</sup> Konsil Negri oleh yang di-pertua-nya pada pembuka'an Majlis itu 17 haribulan November, 1941.*

#### TUAN<sup>2</sup> AHLI MESHUARAT KONSIL NEGERI,

Sa-bagai Yang di-Pertua Majlis meshuarat ini bawaha-sa-nya ada-lah kita ucapkan selamat datang kepada tuan<sup>2</sup> sakalian yang ada di-sini pada hari ini kerana pembuka'an majlis ini. Ada-pun nama "Konsil Negeri" seperti yang telah di-nyatakan oleh Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia tuan Raja dalam Utusan-nya kepada tuan<sup>2</sup>, ia-lah nama yang telah lama terkenal dalam kerja'an Negeri Sarawak ini, dan bersama dengan-nya ia-lah jua buah fikiran berkena'an dengan Meshuarat<sup>2</sup> Bahagian Negeri, dan perkara<sup>2</sup> berkena'an dengan kedua<sup>2</sup> nama meshuarat ini berkehendak kepada pandangan balek kepada tahun 1865 menakala Sir James Brooke, Raja yang pertama itu, menulis kepada anak saudara-nya Charles Johnson. Raja yang kedua kemudian-nya ia-lah demikian:-

"Maksud kamu hendak mengadakan Majlis Meshuarat dalam lain-lain jejahan itu ada-lah kita benarkan sa-penoh-nya serta kita biarkan kamu menjalankan-nya. Lain daripada itu maka kamu boleh fikiran bawaha ada-kah baik jikalau di-buatkan suatu lembaga kebangsa'an pada masa<sup>2</sup> yang berguna dengan mengandongi semua Majlis<sup>2</sup> Meshuarat yang di-kehendakki bersidang di-Sarawak oleh Raja atau Wakil Mut-lak-nya. Raja atau Wakil Mut-lak-nya hendak-lah menjadi Yang di-Oertua, dan Gubenor<sup>2</sup> jejahan menjadi Naib-Yang Di-Pertua, bagi Majlis<sup>2</sup> Meshuarat jejahan ini, serta hendak-lah di-adakan Undang<sup>2</sup> Tetap yang mengheadkan perbuatan-nya, supaya jangan berselisih dengan Majlis Meshuarat Tinggi".

Menakala Seri Paduka duli Yang Maha Mulia Tuan Raja telah menetap hendak mengingatkan Ulangan Sa-ratus Tahun bagi Kereja'an Sarawak di-bawah Perintahan Raja<sup>2</sup> Ingeris itu dengan menghapuskan masa perintahan kuasa-sendiri serta menggantikannya dengan suatu Perlembaga'an maka Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia dengan bijaksana-nya menetap pada menghidupkan nama<sup>2</sup> Majlis<sup>2</sup> Meshuarat-nya yang lama itu, maka dalam hal yang demikian tidak ada apa<sup>2</sup> gangguan, kekal dan tiada putus-lah adat lama yang telah menjadi sifat tubuh Kereja'an Sarawak itu. Oleh kerana itu bawaha ada-lah kita terutama-nya bersukachita pada mengucapkan selamat datang di-sini pada hari ini kepada tuan<sup>2</sup> sakalian yang

telah menjadi Ahli<sup>2</sup> Negeri terdahulu daripada di-perbuat Undang<sup>2</sup> untok Perlambaga'an itu. Kehadziran tuan<sup>2</sup> di-sini ada-lah menetap diatas kekal-nya Keraja'an dan jua menetap bahawa-sa-sungguh<sup>2</sup>-nya tidak putus dengan yang telah lalu.

Tuan Raja dalam Pemashhuran-nya pada 31 hari bulan March tahun ini telah memashhurkan kepada ramai akan hak hamba ra-ayat-nya pada mengawal-kan kehidupan dan untong nasip-nya sediri pada lama kelama'an-nya, maka dengan membuatkan Perlambaga'an ini tujuan-nya ia-lah Seri Paduka Duli Yang Mulia Tuan Raja telah mengambil langkah yang pertama buat perentahan-sendiri pada lama kelama'an-nya.

Dalam Pendahuluan kepada Undang<sup>2</sup> itu ada-lah Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia telah menyatakan Asas<sup>2</sup> Yang Terutama bagi Perentahan Raja<sup>2</sup> Inggeris. Ia-nya telah terangkan bahawa Negeri Sarawak ini ia-lah pesaka hamba ra-yat-nya dan di-umanatkan kepada-nya untok mereka itu. Ia telah mema'alumkan maksud-nya hendak membesar dan memajukan musharakah dan pelajaran bagi Negeri ini serta mengkatkan darjah kehidupan. Sakali lagi ia-nya menyebut-kan kenyata'an yang telah di-perbuat betalu' oleh Raja yang pertama dan yang kedua ia-itu ke-anggan-nya pada membiarkan perbuatan<sup>2</sup> ka-atas hamba ra-ayat-nya untok muslihat orang<sup>2</sup> lain. Dan ia-nya telah memashhurkan dengan sa-sungguh<sup>2</sup>-nya bahawa tujuan yang akhir ia-lah tujuan buat perentahan-sendiri.

Kita fikirkan bahawa ini-lah masa-nya yang patut bagi mengulangi kepada tuan<sup>2</sup> akan sabda<sup>2</sup> yang telah di-ucapkan oleh Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia pada 31 hari bulan March itu:-

"Kita sentiasa yakin seperti ayahenda kita jua bahawa bukan-lah sekal<sup>2</sup> maksud Sir James Brooke menetapkan Pemerintah<sup>2</sup> Yang Berkuasa Penoh untok turun menurun-nya. Apa yang hendak di-perbuat oleh-nya ia-lah menjaga akan putera<sup>2</sup> bumi Sarawak daripada kedzaliman dan aniaya hingga masa mereka itu boleh merentah sendiri. Mereka itu-lah tuan<sup>2</sup> punya tanah ini tetapi mereka itu telah tertinggal di-belakang. Kita harapkan bahawa tujuan yang berharga ini boleh-lah di-katakan dengan 'adil-nya telah berhasil besar. Dan sekarang ini kita sedang mengambil satu langkah kahadapan arah tujuan yang akhir yang telah di-letakkan oleh Raja yang pertama sa-bagai asas perentahan-nya: ia-itukumpulan memerentah sendiri buat negeri-nya. Kita perchaya bahawa ada-lah kita di-sini menghor-

matkan akuan Raja yang pertama pada mengawalkan hak<sup>2</sup> penduduk<sup>2</sup> putera bumi ia-itu kewajipan yang telah di-urusi dengan baik-nya oleh ayahenda kita, dan kita perchaya ada-lah diri kita pun demikian jua".

Kita tidak shak lagi bahawa Majlis Meshuarat ini akan bersetuju ia-itu akuan Raja yang pertama itu telah chupok betul di-hormati oleh Raja<sup>2</sup> Negeri Sarawak ini.

Dalam ucapan kita kepada Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia pada Hari Ulangan Sa-ratus Tahun itu maka kita telah berkata bagini:-

"Perentahan Brooke bukan-lah ssahaja mendatangkan aman sentosa dan puas hati dan bukanlah sahaja mendatangkan ke'adilan dan keperchayaan bahkan jua jasa kejaya'an yang penoh sa-penoh-nya oleh kerana perentahan-nya itu telah mendatangkan kebajikan dan kemewahan ini tiada dengan membuka perusahaan atau membesarkan tadbir".

Dalam Diwan Meshuarat Pertuanan pada 9 hari bulan July tahun ini, di-masa Undang<sup>2</sup> Kemajuan dan Kesentosa'an (Colonial Development and Welfare Act) itu di-bahaskan dan kemudinya di-luluskan oleh Majlis Meshuarat dalam bulan June maka Lord Haily, yang terkenal benar kepada kebanyakan daripada tuan<sup>2</sup> kerana pengatahuan-nya yang banyak berkena'an dengan masa'aloh Jejahan<sup>2</sup> Ta'alok British itu, telah berkata bagini:-

"Memajukan Jejahan<sup>2</sup> Ta'alok itu ada empat pangkat. Pertama mendatangkan keamanan dan peraturan dan sa-telah itu penduduk<sup>2</sup> negeri itu akan di-biarkan mengambil langkah<sup>2</sup>-nya yang pertama pada mengukuhkan kesentosa-an dan kemajuan-nya sendiri. Pangkat yang kedua ia-lah yang berhampir rapat dengan yang pertama - ya'ni menegah akan perbuatan<sup>2</sup> ka-atas penduduk<sup>2</sup> jejahan<sup>2</sup> ta'alok itu untok muslihat sa-sa-orang atau menyelamatkan mereka itu daripada aniaya pehak<sup>2</sup> berkuasa. Sa-telah itu di-turut pula pangkat yang ketiga ia-itu yang lebeh pesti dan yang lebeh membinakan ya'ni pangkat yang membawa kepada membesar dan melbarkan musharakat. Ini-lah pangkat yang amat mustahak sekali. Saper-tyang kita katakan bahawa pangkat itu di-sifatkan pesti dan membinakan, dan ia-lah pangkat yang berkehendak semua kechergasan kita. Pangkat yang akhir ia-lah pangkat dalam masa mana kita



menyampurnakan umamat kita bagi kejahatan ta'alok itu serta di-uji oleh diri kita sendiri di-Great Britian dan jua oleh ra-ayat<sup>3</sup> kejahatan ta'alok itu siapa yang telah kita beri peluang bagi menadbirdkan hal ehwal diri mereka hingga kepada had-nya yang kita benar-kam mereka itu mendirinkan perentahan sendiri".

Maka tidak-lah susah hendak mengatahui tau-rekh negeri kita sendiri dalam perkara-an<sup>3</sup> ini. Menda-tangkan ke-amanan dan peraturan oleh Raja yang pertama. Perusaha-an<sup>3</sup> yang tiada putus<sup>3</sup> oleh Raja yang kekdua pada menahankan perbuatan<sup>3</sup> ka-atas penduduk<sup>3</sup> buat muslihat orang lain. Dan sekarang ini ia-lah pangkat yang ketiga ia-itu pangkat membina dan membesarkan ya'ni pangkat yang amat penting sekali. Pangkat ini-lah yang ada di-dalam fikiran Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia Tuan Raja yang sekar-ang ini, dan tuan<sup>3</sup> telah sedia ma'alum bahawa mushar-akan keraja'an kita sedang di-besarkan pada masa ini pun. Kita mesti fikirkan tadbir negeri kita berlebeh<sup>3</sup> lagi dengan maksud hendak meninggikan mutu kehidupan. Kita tiada mahu ke-ada-an dan hal ehwal tadbir luar negeri itu banyak mengena'i kita dan kita mesti-lah berusaha pada mengurangkan-nya dengan sa-berapa kecil yang boleh. Dan kita mesti bertujuan bagitu supaya memperbaiki akan kesihatan badan dan derjah musharakah ra-ayat<sup>3</sup> negeri ini dan boleh-lah mereka itu pada suatu masa kelak layak pada mengambal bahagian yang penoh dalam siasat memerintah negeri saperti yang telah dijanji oleh Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia Tuan Raja itu. Sekali lagi kita menyebutkan chabutan daripada ucapan Lord Haily.

"Kamu tiada boleh membinakan kebebasan<sup>3</sup> si-asat ka-atas badan<sup>3</sup> dan fikiran<sup>3</sup> yang tiada sihat, dan kita tiada mahu masa-nya datang bila ra-ayat<sup>3</sup> kejahatan<sup>3</sup> itu akan berkata kepada kita, "Kami menuntut kesenangan yang sa-benar dan kamu memberi kita kehormatan yang kosong".

Ini bukan-lah ketika-nya bagi kita menyatakan satu persatu-nya akan bermacam<sup>3</sup> kewajipan yang di-hadapi oleh tuan<sup>3</sup>. Ada-pun Majlis Meshuarat ini ia-lah sa-benar-nya sa-buah majlis meshuarat Undang<sup>3</sup>, dan semua undang<sup>3</sup> mesti-lah mendapat kebenaran<sup>3</sup> sa-belom-nya di-jadikan undang<sup>3</sup>. Buat masa ini sahaja adalah di-tetapkan bagi mengadakan ahli<sup>3</sup> meshuarat yang jawatan lebeh bilangan-nya daripada yang bukan jawatan, tetapi ada-lah di-kehendakki denegan sa-penoh-nya bahawa semua perkara di-tinggalan buat undian ramai, lain daripada perkara<sup>3</sup> yang mengena'i peraturan keraja'an. Sa-sungguh-nya dari ahli<sup>3</sup> yang bukan jawatan-lah kita mesti mendapat

kenyata-an ia-itu keraja'an sentiasa di-beri tahu akan perasa-an dan fikiran orang<sup>3</sup> rami.

Kuasa bertyanya akan masa'alah Keraja-an, kuasa membuka rondengan<sup>3</sup> dan kuasa membuka sa-suatu perkara yang di-tanggohkan ia-lah kuasa<sup>3</sup> yang sa-benar lagi penting, dan hal menggunakan kuasa<sup>3</sup> ini dengan sa-betol<sup>3</sup>-nya itu akan menetapkan bahawa bahasan dan buah<sup>3</sup> fikiran dari ahli<sup>3</sup> yang bukan jawatan itu mendatangkan pengaruh yang berguna ka-atas peraturan Keraja'an.

Majlis Meshuarat ini mula'i menempoh perjalanan-nya sa-bagai lembaga undang<sup>3</sup>. Pada permulaan-nya ini maka banyak perkara yang akan kita pelajari; tetapi dengan kerajinan dan usaha ikhtiar dan dengan buah fikiran yang merdaheka serta perusahaan<sup>3</sup> yang ikhlas maka menakala masa itu bergerak dari satutahun ka-satu tahun hingga ka-atas-nya bahawa kita akan menyaksikan suatu persidangan yang chupuk pengetahuan serta pengalaman yang tidak ada banding-nya dan wakil yang sunggoh dari ra-ayat<sup>3</sup> Negeri Sarawak; hal ehwal siapa dengan sesungguh-nya di-amanatkan kepada jaga-an kita.

Kita tiada dapat mematkan ucapan ini dengan tidak menyebutkan bahagian yang sedang di-ambil oleh Negeri Sarawak dalam persatuan besar bagi Bangsa<sup>3</sup> yang terkenal sa-bagai British Empire ia-itu sa-suatu Empire yang menjadi kubu<sup>3</sup> pertahanan dari tentara<sup>3</sup> yang menyerang, dan Empire ini terdiri bersama<sup>3</sup> dengan bangsa<sup>3</sup> besar yang lain ia-itu China, Russia dan Amerika Sharikat. Biar-lah kita ingatkan bahawa ada-lah Negeri Sarawak ini, sunggoh pun kecil, tetapi ia-nya menjadi sambongan yang penting dalam Pertahanan Timor Jauh ia-itu sambongan baringkali akan merasa serangan yang keras pada suatu masa kelak. Kita berasa sukachita pada menyebutkan perkata-an<sup>3</sup> dari penganjor kita yang besar, Tuan Winston Churchill, yang di-lafadzkan-nya sadikit hari dahulu:-

"Kita telah melalu'i masa yang amat gelap dan yang amat berbahaya sekali dalam perjuangan ini. Sakali lagi kita menjadi Tuan bagi Untong nasib kita".

Biar-lah itu menjadi ingatan yang terutama bagi Majlis ini. Biar-lah memperhatikan bahawa ka-mana jua untong nasib kita membawa kita dalam dunia baharu yang terzhahir di-hadapan mata kita ini dan kita akan maseh jua menjadi Tuan bagi Untong Nasib itu.

### *The Resident First Division's Speech.*

As this Council is being asked to ratify an Agreement entered into between His Highness the Rajah and another body, it is entitled to some explanation of the reasons for this Agreement and some elucidation of the provisions which it contains. As is now well-known in March of this year His Highness the Rajah expressed his wish that the whole responsibility for governing Sarawak should be distributed in wider measure than had been the case heretofore, His Highness wished councils to be set up more or less on the model usually followed throughout the Colonial Empire and he desired that these reforms should coincide with the Celebration of the Centenary in September. His Highness further wished a provisional measure to be enacted in March so that his responsibilities would be shared immediately. As a corollary to these reforms it was agreed to guarantee to His Highness financial security for his family in the future and the maintenance of certain rights and privileges to which His Highness attached special importance. It should be emphasised that this Agreement was entered into between the senior officers of his service and His Highness the Rajah in March and that it therefore is and will remain a moral responsibility on the Supreme Council and the Council Negri to see that these provisions are strictly adhered to. This Council is not being asked to enter into a contract with any person or body of persons but merely to set the seal of its formal approval on a contract which was entered into eight months ago. This Agreement has already been ratified by the Supreme Council and it is desired both by His Highness and by that Council that the Council Negri should follow suit.

I do not think that it is necessary for me to deal in detail with every clause as their meaning and intention should be plain to every member. I should, however, like to make some remarks on sub-clause (3) of Clause 1. It was the original intention to incorporate in the constitutional enactment certain schedules which would provide in detail for the rights and privileges set out in paragraphs (a) to (1) inclusive in that sub-clause. After considerable discussion and deliberation it was felt that it would not be proper to incorporate such detailed provisions in an Order which was making a fundamental change in the system of government of the State and would probably long outlast the present reign. Consequently it was agreed between His Highness the Rajah and the Committee of Administration that these schedules should be omitted. His Highness approved and signed the Order

on September 24th and accordingly may be taken to have satisfied himself that the Order does provide such safeguards as are possible and desirable and that no further legislative provision was necessary. In this connection I may point out that the retention is His Highness's hands of the right to appoint members of the Supreme Council and the power to veto must be regarded by all reasonable men as supplying the safeguards that are referred to in the sub-clause. If the undertakings which were entered into between His Highness and members of the Committee of Administration do at some future date result in an unreasonable strain on the finances of the State, I am confident that His Highness would be prepared to vary the clauses in question in so far as such variation appeared reasonable and just. This, however, we can and must leave to the discretion and generosity of His Highness who, I need hardly point out, prior to March 31st was in total and absolute control of the finances as well as of the laws of the State. The work of the Committee of Administration and latterly of the Supreme Council during this year has been heavy and difficult. Unfamiliar complications have been encountered and unknown paths have been trod. But the Government is confident that the steps that have been taken and the innovations that have been introduced are generally approved and with that support that I have the honour to move the resolution standing in my name.

*Kenyata'an yang di-beri oleh Yang Berhormat Tuan Resident Bahagian Yang Pertama berken'an dengan perjanjian yang di-buat di-antara Committee of Administration dengan Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia Tuan Raja.*

*Tuan-Tuan Ahli Meshuarat Konsil Negeri.*

Oleh sebab ahli meshuarat konsil ini di-kahen-daki' supaya menetapkan di-atas perjanjian yang telah di-buat di-antara Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia Tuan Raja bagi satu pihak dan orang lain bagi lain pihak maka tentu-lah berkehendak kepada ken-yata-an tentang sebab-nya maka perjanjian itu di-buat, begitu jua katerangan di-atas syarat' yang terkandung di-dalam-nya. Maka seperti yang telah di-ketahui bahawa-sa-nya di-dalam bulan March tahun ini yang Maha Mulia telah menerangkan dengan khas akan maksud-nya ia-itu semua tanggung yang ada pada Parentah Sarawak semua-lah di-bahagikan dengan sukatan yang lebar daripada yang ada terjadi dari dahullu sampai masa sekarang dan kehendak-nya supaya ahli' juma'ah meshuarat boleh di-tubuhkan

kurang lebih sama aturan seperti yang biasa di-jalankan di-serata negeri yang di-bawah ta'lok Kerajaan Inggeris yang maha besar. Masa Mengatur baru Aturan Pamerintahan di-kehendaki-nya supaya di-buat dalam sama satu masa dengan waktu mera'ekaan Hari Ulangan Sa-ratus Tahun di-dalam bulan September. Dan lagi Yang Maha Mulia berkehendak supaya satu Undang'buat sementara boleh di-buat di-dalam bulan March supaya dapa-lah tanggungan yang pada Yang Maha Mulia itu di-bahagikan dengan selekas-lekas-nya. Dengan sebab mengatur baru Aturan Pamerintahan Negeri maka telah di-sanggupkan kepada Yang Maha Mulia bagi menanggungkan mana' hal yang berkena-an dengan wang buat Ahli-nya pada belakang hari, dan jua memeleharakan selagi ada hak dan kabebasan yang mana ada mustahak bagi Yang Maha Mulia. Maka di-nyatakan bahawa-sa-nya perjanjian telah di-buat di-antara Pekawai' Kerajaan yang berpangkat tinggi dengan Seri Paduka Duli Yang Maha Mulia tuan Raja dalam bulan March yang mana tidak boleh tidak jadi satu ketanggungan kepada Supreme Council dan konsil Negeri melihat syarat yang ada di-dalam perjanjian itu ada di-tetapan dengan sebetol-nya. Konsil Negeri ini bukan-nya di-kehendaki, membuat perjanjian dengan mana' orang atau suatu pehak daripada berbilang' orang, tetapi ha-nyalah semata-mata ditetapkan di-atas kepersetujuan bagi membenarkan perjanjian yang telah di-buat di-dalam tempoh lapan bulan yang telah lalu. Maka perjanjian ini sudah di-persetujui dan di-tetapan oleh Ahli' Supreme Council, dan sekarang kemahuan Yang Maha Mulia dan jua Ahli' Supreme Council supaya Ahli' Konsil Negeri ini membuat sama begitu.

Saya tiada fikir berguna bagi saya mahu menyata satu per-satu dari pasal' yang ada terkandung dalam surat perjanjian itu oleh sebab ma'ana-nya dan jua tujuan-nya ada terang kepada tiap' sa-orang dari Ahli' Konsil Negeri ini. Dalam pada itu saya suka mahu membuat sedikit kenyata-an yang berkena-an dengan bab 3 dalam pasal I. Pada permula-an-nya memang dimaksud akan memasokkan ke-dalam Aturan Pamerintahan Baru ini satu persatu dari bab' yang tertentu dalam perjanjian bagi menentukan hak dan kabebasan yang ada di-terangkan dalam (a) hingga masok (1). Tetapi apa-bila di-rundingkan dengan panjang dan lebar serta jua di-taruh ingatan dan timbangan yang mustahak ka-atas-nya maka di-dapati bahawa di-dalam perasa-an tiada patut bagi memasokkan-nya itu ke-dalam Undang' apa-kala Undang' itu ia-lah suatu puncha bagi perubahan aturan pekerja-an Parintah yang di-jalankan barangkali berlebi lebih lama kadahapan daripada masa sekarang. Dengan kerana itu

Yang Maha Mulia telah bersetuju, begitu jua Ahli' Meshuarat Kerajaan (committee of Administration) supaya bab' itu di-tinggalkan. Yang Maha Mulia sudah kabalkan Aturan Pamerintahan Baru itu sudah di-sain oleh-nya pada 24 hari bulan September, dengan kerana itu boleh jadi bahawa Yang Maha Mulia sudah puas hati ia-itu Undang' ini telah ada mengandong suatu kawalan buat Yang Maha Mulia dengan seberapa dapat yang di-kehendaki, dan dengan sebab itu tidak-lah berguna mahu membuat Undang' lagi yang berkena-an dengan bab' itu. Saya terangkan adalah kuasa melentek Ahli' Supreme Council dan kuasa menegah masih menjadi hak kepada Yang Maha Mulia dan tertahan di-dalam tangan-nya sendiri yang mana patut-lah di-sifatkan oleh orang' yang berfikiran menjadi satu kawalan yang berhubungan dengan bab' yang tersebut itu. Jikalau sekira-nya persanggupan yang telah di-buat oleh Ahli' Meshuarat Kerajaan (Committee of Administration) di-antara dengan Yang Maha Mulia itu akan mendatangkan satu kaberatan kepada Wang hasil Kerajaan Negeri pada belakang hari kelak maka saya perchaya bahawa Yang Maha Mulia sedia mahu mengubah perkara dala mana' bab dari perjanjian itu dengan seberapa jua yang dapat atas yang tentu dan berpatutan. Ada-lah in dalam bagaimana-pun ka-ada-an-nya kita mesti lepaskan kepada timbangan denga ka'adelan serta kemurahan hati Yang Maha Mulia, siapa, sukar mahu menerangkan, pada sebelum 31 hari bulan March tahun ini telah ada berkuasa memerintahkan sekalian perkara yang berkena-an dengan Undang' Negeri dengan sendirian-nya.

Pekerja-an yang telah di-tanggung oleh Ahli' Meshuarat Kerajaan (Committee of Administration) dan kemudian-nya terletak ka-atas Supreme Council sangat-lah berat dan susah, ber-macam' perkara yang kusut' yang tiada di-katahi telah di-jalani, tetapi parentah ada perchaya bahawa langkah-an yang telah di-ambil dan pekerja-an cahra baru yang sedang di-jalankan itu ada di-perkenan Am-nya oleh orang' negeri semua dan dengan ke-perchaya-an dan sukong-nya, demikian maka ini-lah saya, dengan hormat-nya, mengemukakan tujuan yang teratur dalam nama saya itu.

*The Treasurer of Sarawak introduces the supply Bill.*

In introducing the first Supply Bill before this meeting, the Finance Committee are asking approval for a total expenditure of \$7,729,159 in respect of the fiscal year 1942. This figure constitutes a record high

figure though it is not improbable that the actual expenditure for the current year will be equal to, if not in excess, of this figure.

From the Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure now before you, you will see that the estimated figure of Revenue, conservatively estimated at \$8,105,635, exceeds the figure of total estimated Expenditure by \$376,476.

At this juncture it might be opportune to mention the extreme difficulty with which the Finance Committee is faced in drawing up Estimates of Expenditure (and this also applies to all Residents and Heads of Departments in the preparation of their draft estimates) to approximate the actual expenditure at such different times as the present. To illustrate this point, it need only be mentioned that Supplementary Expenditure approved for the current year to-date already exceeds the two million mark. The main item of this figure is accounted for by a donation to the Imperial Government of one million dollars.

To return to the Estimates for 1942, on the Expenditure side the cost of Defence, Active and Passive estimated at \$833,250, represents 10.78% of the total estimated expenditure for the whole State. The actual commitments in the event of mobilisation of local defence forces would be very much higher.

*Public Works Department.*- Major nonessential works involving material, the import of which is restricted or controlled, have been reduced or eliminated without, at the same time, unduly curtailing the normal programme of works. Owing to the heavy programme of urgent work carried out this year on behalf of the Military Authorities, there been a carry forward of incompleted works represented by Revotes amounting to \$363,100. This, together with new works, bring the total of P.W.D. Extraordinary Expenditure to \$1,116,399. Building costs are high. In

normal times the cost of these works would not have exceeded \$700,000.

All other main items of Expenditure are shown in detail under their respective main headings in the Estimates and call for no special comment except the mention of general increases in Annually Recurrent Votes where any labour or material is concerned.

New Heads of Expenditure introduced are mostly in connection with Defence direct or indirect.

These are:

Air Raid Precautions	...	\$ 41,566
Sarawak Volunteers	...	77,090
Sarawak Rangers	...	223,382
Special Police	...	118,340
Singapore Office	...	39,287
Sydney Office	...	15,000
Economic & Social Development	...	508,418

Included in this figure under Special Expenditure \$500,000 is provided for allocation by the Social and Economic Development Committee for approved major development schemes.

*Revenue* - Under Revenue the only New Heading of importance is:-

Customs Revenue and Replacement Tax estimated to yield \$403,700, introduced under Order C-20 to cover loss of revenue on restricted imports and exports.

Royalty on Oil. A familiar heading though a progressively diminishing amount in the past ten years, now disappeared from Estimates altogether owing to the temporary curtailment of the oil company's activities within the State.

Sir, I move that the bill be now read.

**RECRUITING PARADE IN KUCHING.**  
**TROOPS ADDRESSED BY THE OFFICER ADMINISTERING THE GOVERNMENT,**  
**HIS HIGHNESS THE RAJAH TAKES THE SALUTE.**



*The Chief Secretary, C. D. Le Gros Clark, inspecting the 2/15th Punjab Regiment on the Kuching Padang in late 1941. The British government was unable to provide any substantial measure of defence against the Japanese, although the Miri oilfield and refinery were effectively sabotaged before their arrival in December.*

On the 13th August 1941 Military, Constabulary and other Units took part in a recruiting march which attracted large crowds.

The unit paraded on the old Police Padang at 5.30 p.m. and consisted of detachments from the Indian Army, Sarawak Rangers, Sarawak Constabulary, Sarawak Volunteer Force, Sarawak Coastal Marine Service, Fire Brigade, A.R.P., V.A.D. and Boy Scouts.

On the arrival of the Hon'ble the Officer Administering the Government, the massed buglers sounded the salute and the Hon'ble the Officer Administering the Government inspected the various units.

On the conclusion of this the Hon'ble the Officer Administering the Government addressed the parade as follows:-

"I have been asked to address you on this occasion of the first recruiting parade to be held in Kuching, an occasion historic in the annals of Sarawak. There are present here today the representatives of His Majesty's forces, and of the local Forces raised to co-operate in the defence of the State. These include the Sarawak Constabulary, the Sarawak Volunteer Force Service; and, in addition, the Passive Defence Services.

I am glad to see included in this impressive assembly representatives of the Boy Scout Association.

"Perhaps the most memorable feature of this parade is the fact that there are amongst you the representatives of at least five races, all members of that British Commonwealth which, with its powerful allies and friends, is defending with all its might the free nations of the earth against the mad aggression of the Axis Powers.

"At any time we here, in this peaceful Sarawak, may have to share with our brothers in China and elsewhere the brunt of that attack. At any time we may have to prove that we, too, can show that same fortitude and self-sacrifice that have immortalised the peoples of China, of great Britain, and of all those other countries which have had to bear the full weight of modern warfare in all its horror and destruction.

"I call upon the peoples of Sarawak, therefore, to offer their services now in whatever capacity those services can be best be used, whether as volunteers in the Sarawak Volunteer Force, in the Passive Defence Services, or as recruits in the Sarawak Rangers and the Coastguard Service. There can be no distinction now between the military forces, and the civilian forces that compose our passive defence. They form one undivided army, united in the defence of our common heritage.

"I wish to congratulate you who are present here on parade on your fine bearing, on your public spirit and on the sense of patriotism which has impelled you to offer your services at a time when Sarawak is in need of them. Each one of you can, by your speech and by your acts, encourage others to line up by your side and to work with you so that we here in Sarawak, in close association with the free nations of the earth, may bear our share in helping to defeat the powers of aggression. For only by so doing can we ensure that Sarawak may once again enjoy her peaceful development, once again build her house without fear and suspicion, and once again await the future with full confidence and hope."

On the conclusion of this the Officer Administering the Government said that he had just received a message from His Highness the Rajah which he would read. The message said:-

"I am very pleased to learn that a Ceremonial Recruiting Parade - the first ever to be held in Sarawak - is taking place this afternoon. I express the hope that it may meet with the success that it deserves.

"To all those Volunteers and others who are co-operating in the essential work of defence, I ask to convey grateful thanks. Their answer to the appeal of the Government that they should give up their own time so as to enable them to train to take their part in the defence of Sarawak, if necessity should ever arise, should be appreciated by all.

"To the Commanding Officer and the Officers and Men of the Imperial Forces who have come from so far away to be our Guardians as well as our Guests, I ask you to convey a public expression of my warmest regard and appreciation of their presence here at this time.

"And lastly I express the hope and wish that all my Subjects will come forward to volunteer so that all sections of the Defence Services may soon be at full strength".

The troops then marched off by way Khoo Hun Yeang St. Gambier Road, Main Bazaar, Temple St., Ewe Hai St., Carpenter St. and back to the Padang.

His Highness the Rajah was on the steps of the Rajah Charles Brooke Memorial and took the salute of each unit as it passed.

The long line of men and mechanised vehicles was a stirring sight, and we must not forget the small detachment of V.A.D. Nurses who marched the whole route.

We hear that this parade has already had a good effect and recruits are coming in for all the Services.

## CENTENARY GRAND FANCY BAZAAR.

After it had been decided that the spacious Museum Grounds should be the venue of the Centenary Grand Fancy Bazaar consisting of Mr. C. E. J. Pascoe (Chairman), the Hon'ble Mr. H. Thackwell Lewis (Vice-Chairman), Mr. C. P. Law (Hon. Secretary), the Hon'ble Datu Amar, c.s.s., Messrs. Tan Sum Guan, E. W. Howell, Ng Siak Kiong and Lim Ah Bee then went hard to work in getting on with the details of the Bazaar; appointing sub-committees, sending out appeal for goods and helpers, preparing sheds, booths, stalls, enclosures and theatres and collecting goods. By the time everything was set for the grand opening everybody concerned seemed to have used up all their stored up energies in preparing for this memorable event and the result was a Fancy Bazaar which eclipsed any of its kind ever held before.

The morning of the 24th dawned auspiciously and the whole town was in a gay and festive mood; all the streets were decorated with flags and lanterns and every ship in port dressed and large crowds from every part of the country thronged the streets, crowds reminiscent of the *Wangkang* procession held over a decade ago for it was 24th September, 1941, a Red Letter Day in the History of Sarawak. After the Centenary Address Ceremony at the Main Government Offices crowds could be seen wending their way to the Museum Grounds; a scene which headline writers would have aptly described as "ALL ROADS LEAD TO THE GRAND FANCY BAZAAR!"

In the Bazaar itself the atmosphere simply hummed with activity; Officials shouting last minute instructions and answering a barrage of questions, willing and cheerful helpers taking up positions at the numerous stalls, cashiers dishing out tills, scouts lining up, cameramen manoeuvring for points of vantage, contingents of Malays from Kampongs accompanied by their Hadrah and Brass Band and Dayaks in their picturesque and imposing war dress with their gongs and tom-toms arriving to take up their positions for the grand Official Opening. Long before the Bazaar was due to be opened a huge crowd had queued up at the Main Entrance good humouredly, with their 10 cents slip of paper which is their "Open Sesame" to all the shows, sideshows and fun in the Bazaar.

Exactly at 11.30 a.m. the Royal Car was seen coming up Rock Road. Their Highnesses the Rajah and Ranee accompanied by Mr. J. J. Sheehan, Repre-

sentative of the British Agent, and Mr. G.T.M. MacBryan, Private Secretary, arrived and were met by Messrs. C.E.J. Pascoe, Chairman of the Organising committee, C.P. Law (Hon. Secretary), E.W. Howell and Ng Siak Kiong and others. After the Sarawak National Anthem was played Miss Tan presented Her Highness with a bouquet of flowers. Her Highness then formally declared the Bazaar open by cutting the ribbons with a pair of golden scissors. Their Highnesses were conducted round the Bazaar by Messrs. Pascoe and C. P. Law and visited the Tea Garden, the Agricultural Show and other Sections. Their Highnesses then planted two Centenary trees in front of the Museum facing Rock Road to commemorate the occasion. Their Highnesses and party left shortly afterwards.

Directly the Bazaar was declared open, the huge crowds rushed in and the poor Scouts who were on duty at the barriers of the Main entrance were nearly snowed under and had quite a hectic time of it to cope with the tremendous crowds that kept streaming in all the time. By now the whole place was a babel of sounds arising from the numerous booths and stalls as the cheerful and energetic helpers tempted passers-by to empty their pockets of their ready cash at the various sideshows by kicking Hitler, hitting a cigarette tin or whatever games caught their fancy. The Raffle Section was doing a brisk trade, the one dollar tickets of the Special Raffle for a House kindly presented by H.H. the Rajah went off very well indeed. Every other visitor to the Bazaar bought a ticket of the 20 cent Grand Raffle for the chance of winning one of the many prizes attractively displayed at the Raffle Section by the wily Raffle people and a bevy of beautiful girls were sent out with raffle tickets to "TRAP" us humans. Indeed so great was the demand for these 20 cent tickets that, the 10,000 tickets were entirely sold out on the third day.

You could not help coming across sweet young things with a *Buttonhole*, *Sir* and a devastating smile of an indefatigable Centenary Badge Seller or a Victory Badge Seller all singing the same tune "20 cents thank you!" and by the time you got home you would be so covered with badges that you would look like a commissionaire from the Ritz or an Italian Army Officer.

The Agricultural and Arts and Crafts Shows was

in the Ground floor of the Museum Building, the exhibits had been judged the day before and the majority of the exhibits were presented by the competitors for sale. There were Agricultural products from every part of the country and arts and crafts of all kinds and needlework of every specie from all the schools in the country. Handkerchiefs, specially embroidered cushions, lamp shades, hand embroidered slippers, children's clothing could be seen in among the exhibits and also at the stalls of the Fancy Bazaar outside the Museum Buildings where articles of every conceivable description presented by shopkeepers, Indian Merchants, Dayak and Malay Communities and all the schools in Kuching were also put up for sale. The stalls were packed with bargain hunters whilst the untiring stall-holders "go to it" with a will and unbroken good humour as they continued to dispose their wares to eager buyers.

On the other side of the building the Borneo Company had their exhibits and the working model of a mechanical cow sent by Nestle's. The attendants did their best to explain the intricate working of the model plant and at the same time a few ambitious youngsters tried their best to get their irate parents to buy the model cow! At the nearby shed the Aerated Water Stall offered by Messrs. Fraser and Neaves was working at full pressure.

There was some anxiety as to the behaviour of the clerk of the weather. There was a slight shower late in the afternoon and there was a lull between 4 and 5 p.m. By 5 p.m. the weather was again clear and the Tea Garden which commenced business at 4 p.m. was well patronised and the servers and lady helpers in dainty multicoloured *kebayas* were kept fairly busy. Her Highness paid a short visit to the Tea Garden at about 7.30 p.m.

Taking advantage of the fine spell the crowds began to roll in again; and by this time "Professor" Hassan, had got going by performing mysterious feats were soon up as it was getting dark. The Grounds lighted with numerous electric lights with the illuminated arches at the junction of McDougall Road and Rock Road and at the entrances to the Grounds erected by the Persatuan Melayu and the Chinese community presented a very attractive appearance. The arch on the roadway just outside the Museum Building erected by the Japanese Community was neat, simple and pretty.

A slight drizzle again fell before 7 p.m. which kept up until midnight but was not at any time a sufficiently disturbing element to spoil the fun. In spite of the counter attraction of the Lantern Procession which started at 7 p.m. crowds kept coming in throughout the evening. The Ronggeng Party from Sungei Tengah had begun their singing and dancing (there was no stopping them when once they got going) and attracted large crowds. The "Bangsawan Modern" began its first performance. The clowns and extra turns, local celebrities and little local girls all, were greeted with great applause and were very popular. The Chinese Puppet Show was in progress by 7 p.m. and crowds of interested onlookers from various vantage points could be seen watching the antics of the puppets and great activity was noticed at the "Starlight Hall" where a party of school children from the Phu Yick School of 4th mile Penriss Road was preparing for their performance. All the while every section of the Bazaar was working at full pressure in spite of the slightly showery weather. The Lantern Procession passed along Rock Road up to their place of dispersal at junction of Satok Road shortly before 10 p.m. Hundreds had a ringside view of the Procession.

Approximately over 10,000 persons paid for admission and when the Bazaar closed at 11 p.m. a very weary community agreed that this had been indeed a RED LETTER DAY in the annals of Kuching and had broken a record in more senses than one.

The second day was favoured with excellent weather throughout. The opening of the Bazaar for the second, third and last days was fixed at 4 p.m. Large crowds were admitted and more and more people continued to arrive and soon it was evident that the first night's record was going to be broken. Every section of the Bazaar was working at full pressure, the Agricultural Show was thronged with visitors. Cameramen Chia and Wong and a few amateurs were filming Dayak War Dances on the lawn in front of the Museum Building whilst a great crowd of interested spectators looked on. For some obscure reason the performances took a long time getting warmed up and the quickly fading light prevented further shooting. Side-show helpers and Stall holders were given no respite throughout the evening while all the time cheery and smart vendors of badges, buttonholes and raffle tickets wandered about seeking their prey. All the theatres were giving performances, the open air



cinema, opening for the first time due to rainy weather the previous night attracted quite a crowd of enthusiastic little "fans". The Bands discoursed music and the Puppet Show and Javanese Ronggeng kept the crowds amused throughout the evening.

A feature of the evening was a special play staged by the pupils of the Min Teck School at the "Starlight Hall". Long before the curtain went up the house was absolutely packed out and not even standing room was available and hundreds were seen watching from the lawn outside.

The main events of the third day were the Baby Show Competition, more "shooting" of Dayak War Dances and filming of the Tea Garden.

Mr. Chia filmed the Tea Garden whilst Mr. Wong covered the Baby Show Competition. Excellent pictures were obtained of the Tea Garden and the cheery tea girls in their picturesque *kebayas* and gorgeous Chinese costumes. They were considered eminently suitable subjects for colour photograph. Mr. Chia expressed great surprise seeing so many fair and beautiful girls in Kuching and all the nice things he said about them would make every girl blush! But in spite of the nice compliments the girls appeared to be rather camera shy!

The Baby Show was a great success. There were 61 entries. The judges were Dr. E.M. Majoribanks, Dr. Wong Cheong Way and Dr. Gopala Pillai. Babies of all nationalities were represented and many and varied were the antics of fond parents to soothe impatient babies whilst the super-men of the Day methodically and laboriously proceeded with the onerous task of weighing and measuring the young hopefuls. It was not until well after dark was the whole proceedings finished and Master Richard Ong a great grandson of the Hon'ble Mr. Ong Tiang Swee was declared the Champion Baby. The result were:-

Class (A) between 9 month and 1 year.

First prize Master Richard Ong son of Mr. Ong Kee Chong.

Second prize Miss Song Chai Choo daughter of Mr. Song Thian Choo.

Third prize Master Chai Su Sia son of Mr. Chai Nyuk San.

Class (B) between 1 year and 2 years.

First prize Master Song Tiang Seng son of

Mr. Song Thian Siew

Second prize Master Denis Hon son of

Mr. Simon Hon

Third prize Master Malcolm James son of

Mr. F. James.

Silver cups and diplomas signed by His Highness the Rajah were given as prizes.

Soon after dark rain began to fall and continued throughout the night. Consequently attendance dropped but nevertheless all sections were kept fairly busy and the two theatres were well patronized. The Javanese Ronggeng and Puppet Show as usual attracted great crowds. Another Javanese Troupe came down from the 11th mile Javanese Settlement and gave a costume performance which was quite a novelty. Having presumably lost its way it was missed when the Lantern Procession went past the Bazaar to its place of dispersal at Satok Road junction, the Chinese Tua Lo Ko Band wandered through the Bazaar Grounds from the direction of Satok Road provided quite a pleasant diversion.

The last day was again favoured with fine weather. Somebody had a brainwave by announcing a Fancy Dress Competition and free air cinema shows as extra attractions. Sure enough soon after the Races people began to arrive in great numbers and there was a tremendous crowd in the Bazaar. A large section gathered in the vicinity of the Tea Garden eagerly looking forward to the fun to be had from the Fancy Dress competition. Alas! due to the very short notice given and the fact that almost all Kuching attended the first day of the Sarawak Turf Club Centenary Meeting, only a very limited number of competitors made their appearance at 8.45 p.m. Soon after the arrival of Her Highness the Rancee, the Hon'ble the Chief Secretary and Dr. E. Gibson, who had very graciously consented to act as judges, the competitors were heralded by the Malay Brass Band and a party of Dayaks in full war dress and altogether they formed a very impressive procession as they paraded from the Min Teck Junior School nearby to the Tea Garden. The cameras and arch lights were in position ready to "shoot" the whole proceedings. Her Highness graciously posed for pictures with the Dayaks Chiefs, the competitors and a party of Chinese ladies who were the guests of Her Highness at a Dance at the Sarawak club. The competitors then came up to be judged. Hitler who was badly man-handled was

awarded the 1st prize, Charlie Chaplin and Paulette Goddard clinched the 2nd prize, presumably, due to the charms of "Paulette" who captivated many hearts among those present. The "Chinese Gentleman" and his Japanese captive ran away with the 3rd prize whilst a formidable looking Cave man, probably from the Lost World intimidated the judges into giving him the 4th prize. In the meantime, a certain 19th Centenary old Chinese Lady looking very sheepish and forlorn and sadly neglected so touched the soft spots in the judges hearts that it was decided to give "her" a consolation prize! Altogether it was great fun while it lasted and was much enjoyed by all present. Her Highness and party left for the Dance at the Sarawak Club soon afterwards.

By ten o'clock all the stalls were nearly empty but those who came along expecting to pick up bargains were doomed to disappointment what little that were left at the stalls were collected and to be auctioned the following day. The Bangsawan, Ronggeng and other shows again attracted their quota of admirers but the side-shows never slackened, not even after closing time was announced.

The drawing of the Grand Raffle, the special Raffle, and the Doll Raffle took place at 10 p.m. The House, generously presented by H.H. the Rajah, was won by Mr. Chong Thian Loy, a visitor from British North Borneo and the Doll was won by Mr. Ang Guan Ann of Padungan. The prizes for the Grand Raffle included a Motor Car, a Sewing Machine, a Bicycle, Tables, Chairs, clocks, lamps, jars, brassware and other useful articles. Many of these were claimed by lucky winners the same night. A complete list of prize winners is given another column.

So the Grand Fancy Bazaar closed at midnight on September 27th and the indefatigable bands of helpers started for home after their strenuous labours, each and everyone very tired but happy with the knowledge of having a good job well done!

The Bazaar has been a complete success! Over 30,000 people paid for admission and over \$30,000 were realized to be divided equally between the British War Funds and the China Relief Fund. Thanks

are due to every member of the community for their generosity in giving contributions of cash or kind and providing prizes for the side-shows and raffles.

Special mention should be made of the Ladies Section under the Chairmanship of Mrs. J.G. Anderson for the very able way she and her band of every willing and cheerful helpers managed the Tea Garden.

Last but not least thanks to the Boy Scouts who patrolled the Museum Grounds day and night, rain or shine, and who were responsible for keeping out "Gate crashers". On this and previous occasions they have done most useful work and have proved themselves an asset to the community.

*Note:-* We are indebted to Mr. C.P. Law for sending us this full account. May we add that it was owing to his and the many other hundreds of helpers' efforts that the Fancy Bazaar was such a magnificent success.

Well done all! - *Ed. S.G.*



## KUCHING 1941 - 1945: THE JAPANESE OCCUPATION

The Rajah and the Rance left Sarawak for Australia shortly after the Centenary celebrations, and the country, administered by Le Gross Clerk, settled down uneasily to await events.

It was a tense time for everyone in Kuching, as it became more and more obvious that Japan must shortly declare war. The Chinese in the town had few illusions about how this war would be conducted, because news had been filtering through to Kuching of the war on the Chinese Mainland, and of the behaviour of the Japanese troops towards their prisoners. The Europeans were pessimistic, too, but hoped that it would be a long time before the Japanese came anywhere near Sarawak, with the fortress of Singapore, and the British troops in Malaya, behind them to bear the brunt of any attack. Air Raid Precautions and First Aid practices continued, while the Punjabi regiment was much in evidence, training to defend the landing ground and the main approaches to the town.

### *Declaration of War with Japan 1941*

During the early hours of the 8th December, wireless messages were intercepted indicating that Pearl Harbour and Manila Bay were being attacked. Immediately, the street lights of Kuching were put out, and a few hours a broadcast from the B.B.C. confirmed that Great Britain and the United States were at war with Japan. All the Japanese men, and there were a considerable number working on rubber estates in the vicinity of Kuching, were rounded up and taken to the Rest House for internment. Some of the local people left the town as soon as possible, and many of the European Government Officers, who still had wives and children in the country, tried to persuade them to leave. A surprisingly large number decided to stay which seems foolish in retrospect, but nobody could have foreseen the speed at which the Japanese would advance. They swept in vast encircling movement to engulf much of Borneo and many of the islands of the Dutch East Indies before the New Year, while their forces in Malaya startled the whole world with their dash down the Peninsula.

The initial reaction in Kuching to the declaration of war was relief that, at last, something was happening, but this was soon replaced by very real fear as the might of the Japanese forces became apparent. The

Japanese occupied Miri on 16th December, only eight days after the attack on Pearl Harbour, and the arrival of the last three ships to leave this oil town, brought home to the people in Kuching the reality of the war. The ships, M.Vs. *Lipis*, *Maimuna* and *Shinai*, had left Miri under cover of darkness, late on the 13th, and early on the 14th December. They managed to get away un-detected and, hugging the coast, made their way towards Kuching. Unfortunately, they were spotted by a Japanese plane and attacked just before midday on 14th. The *Maimuna* and *Shinai* suffered from little damage, but the *Lipis* was repeatedly attacked, probably because the men who had been in charge of destroying the oil were aboard her and had fired on the plane as it dived to attack the ship. Three men were killed during the action and were buried at sea, and when the ships limped up to Kuching, on 15th December, there were ambulances waiting on the quayside to take the twenty-nine wounded to the Hospital.

### *The Bombing of Kuching*

In the meantime, Japanese planes flew over the town daily, usually about midday. They did not actually attack until 19th December, but until then, their appearance, and the sound of the alert, was enough to frighten everyone thoroughly. But the town soon adapted itself by conducting its business during the early morning or late evening. On 19th December, planes arrived as usual, but this time they bombed the town. Although they were apparently aiming at Fort Margherita, the majority of the bombs fell in rough line from Ban Hock Road to the Borneo Company wharf, and a few fell into river. Because of the confusion, estimates of the dead and wounded vary but there were about thirty-three dead and another seventy eight wounded. Volunteers fought to put out the fires on the Borneo company wharf and in the timber yard nearby, while others brought the dead and wounded to the Hospital where doctors and nurses fought to save lives in very difficult conditions. The Hospital was still crowded with survivors from the *Lipis*, and it had neither the room nor the medical facilities to cope with such an influx. To complicate matters, the sweepers and most of the junior staff had fled after the raid, leaving the doctors and nurses to bury the dead, feed the wounded and do all the tasks which could normally delegate to others.

During the next few days, many more of the local residents fled to outlying kampongs, and a number of Europeans made a last desperate attempt to leave the country and started to trek down to Pontianak in the hope of escaping from there. They went by different routes and some eventually succeeded in reaching Australia, but others failed and were almost invariably killed when caught by the Japanese. Perhaps the idea of people trying to avoid contact insulted the Japanese, but this reaction on their part was unknown at this time, and hopeful groups continued, right up to Christmas Eve, to drive southwards, and abandon their cars when the patrol or the road petered out.

As the Japanese forces surged onwards and Sibul fell, detachments of the Punjabi regiment were detailed to guard strategic positions about the town, including Bukit Siol, across river, the approach to the Astana and Fort Margherita and the landing ground; and a group at Pending guarded the river. They were all full of determination, and, in fact, the group at Pending were so enthusiastic that they fired at, and actually sank, a boat which was bringing over a senior Government Officer to inspect their detachment! Luckily neither the Officer nor any member of his crew was injured, and only suffered a 'ducking'.

### *Invasion*

The Officers administering the country knew that they had not the equipment nor the manpower to defend the capital, but everything possible was done to make its acquisition difficult for the Japanese. The Post Office became the headquarters for the defence of the town, and this was the centre of activity during the last few days before the invasion. Early on Christmas Eve, news reached the town from look-outs on Tanjong Po and Tanjong Sipang that the Japanese invasion barges had by-passed the main Muara Tebas entrance to the Sarawak River, and were making for the Salak and Santubong Rivers to the west. Once this news had been received various denial schemes were put into action which meant that vital installations, including the landing ground, the essential parts from the workshops and some ships, anchored in the river, were all destroyed. As these schemes were being put into effect, a low-flying plane scattered leaflets over the almost deserted town, describing in detail the unpleasant punishments in store for those who helped to destroy valuable installations.

Because of the confusion, and the many con-

flicting reports reaching the Defence headquarters, there is some uncertainty about the movements of the Japanese forces. After the war, when people tried to reconstruct what actually happened, they came to the conclusion that the force which entered the Salak River advanced overland and, somewhere to the north of the Astana, divided into two groups, one moving into the town by way of the Satok Bridge, while the other made its way to the Astana and the Fort, and using inflatable rubber dinghies, crossed the river to Main Bazaar.

The larger force, which entered the Santubong River, made its way to Lintang, at the junction of the Santubong and Sarawak Rivers. Here, they separated and one group went probing overland in the direction of Pending and probably continued into the town. The rest of the barges sailed up the river to Bintawa, where a contingent was landed to make its way to the Fort. Later still, the remaining eight powerful barges cautiously sailed up to Kuching. Each of these was capable of holding about ninety men and was reinforced with cement.

### *The Surrender of Kuching Christmas Eve, 1941*

In the meantime, at about 4 p.m., the Government Officers, after destroying all messages, ciphers and wireless equipment, walked out of the Post Office, hands above their heads, to surrender to the Japanese who had already occupied the town. They were taken down to Main Bazaar, tied in a chain and made to sit in the roadway. Some hours later they were moved across to the Astana, where they spent the next forty-eight hours in the most appallingly cramped quarters. They were roped together so that a movement by any one man caused agony to the others. Practically no food or drink was given to them and they were in bad state when they were taken to the Police Station, at the corner of Khoo Hun Yeang Street and Barrack Road. The men were put into an upstairs room in the Station and kept there for about twelve days. During this time, other Europeans were being captured daily, and they, too, were brought to the Police Station, but put into a downstairs room.

### *The First Prison - Zaida Building*

On January 8th, both groups were lined up together outside, given some rough treatment by their guards, and taken over to the Zaida Building, which, in those days, was considerably smaller than it is now.

At first there were about thirty men in the building, but, by May, their numbers had increased to more than sixty. This was a difficult time for the men who had to struggle to adapt themselves to confinement, and all the humiliation which it entails. The news of the fall of Singapore, and other defeats by the Allied troops in the area, was most depressing and hard to believe, particularly as it meant that their internment would be indefinitely prolonged. However, after a few months, they succeeded in working out a rough routine for themselves, and they ran courses in all sorts of subjects, including Hakka, and also played bridge and chess.

### *The Second Prison - Padungan*

In May, they were taken down to Padungan and made to construct a camp for themselves, on swampy land at the corner of Central Road and Padungan Road. They moved down there shortly afterwards, and found it an improvement on the Zaida Building, partly because there was more room, but mostly because the wider perimeter meant that it was more difficult to guard, and some local people were extremely kind in passing food and reading matter through the wire when possible. In fact, one Chinese woman, who lived nearby with her family, was so blatant with her help that the men were often afraid that she would be caught by the guards. They were just beginning to settle down, when, in July, they were moved once more. This time it was a larger camp, formerly occupied by the Punjabi regiment, off the Batu Lintang Road. Here, in company with other internees and prisoners, those who survived were destined to spend the rest of the war.

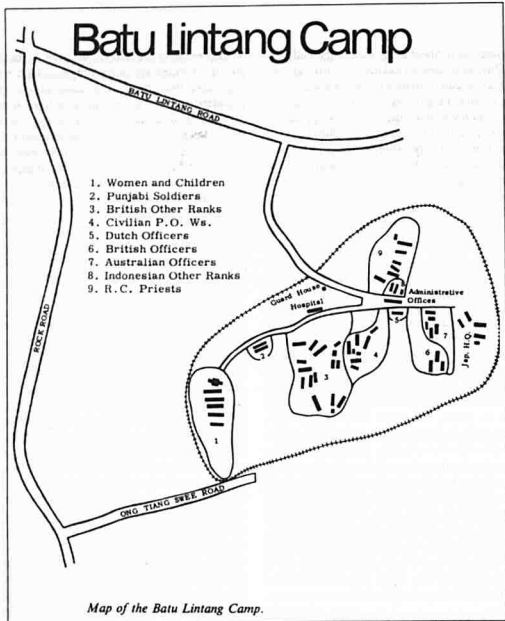
### *The Third Prison - Lintang Camp*

The civilians from Kuching formed the nucleus of a camp which was to earn a reputation as frigh-tening as any other camp in South East Asia. About two days after their arrival at Lintang Camp, they were joined by Dutch Military and Civilian prisoners, and a Indonesian contingent. Almost immediately, the Japanese insisted that the younger men should start repairing and resurfacing the landing ground. Each morning, long before sunrise, they were woken up, and, after a breakfast of tea, without either milk or sugar, marched to the railway halt at Green Road. Here they were put into open trucks and taken out to Bukit Stabar where they toiled all day, only pausing to eat a few rice balls for lunch. They had a better meal

on their return of the camp in the evening, but it was poor fare for men who were doing such hard work. In September 1942, this forced labour ended, and the prisoners were joined by internees from Jesselton. The following month, October, a large group of British troops, who had been captured in Java, arrived in the camp. Then, a few months later, more British Officers and men came across from Singapore. The rest of the internees from Sandakan arrived in April, and the camp had its full complement when a group of Australian Officers arrived from Sandakan.

The camp was divided into nine carefully segregated compounds, and the sketch map on page 90 shows the position of the different compounds in relation to each other.

To the west of the camp was the women's and children's compound. This contained wives, sisters, mothers and children, as well as teachers, nuns and a doctor - about two hundred and fifty in all. Mrs. Adams was the camp mistress who, with the help of others, dealt with the administration of the compound. The women had some land, and at times they managed to supplement their miserable diet by growing vegetables and keeping hens. Near the women's camp were two huts, which housed the Punjabi prisoners. There were about seventy of them, and they had no land to cultivate. Before the end of the war they were taken to Labuan, and were never heard of again. Then came the British Other Ranks compound, in which about one thousand and five hundred men were kept in over-crowded barracks, with inadequate kitchen, lighting and toilet facilities. The camp master was R.S.M. Sunderland, and the greatest number of deaths occurred in this camp - about five hundred and fifty men died before the end of war. Opposite was the prison hospital, and next to the Other Ranks compound were the male internees (apart from the Roman Catholic Priests). There were about two hundred and fifty in this compound, many of whom were Dutch, and they were always referred to by the Japanese as being Civilian Prisoners-of-War! There was a gap between the Civilians and the British Officers compound, which was perhaps the most commodious in the camp, with a fair amount of workable land. Next to them, but to the north, were the Dutch Officers, and their camp master was Lt. Col. Mars. To the east were the Australian Officers, under the command of Lt. Col. Walsh. Both these compounds had sufficient land for gardens.



On the hill to the east of the Australian compound stood the Japanese Headquarters, with barracks for the Officers and men. Major, later, Lt. Col., Suga was the Commandant of all P.O.W. camps in Borneo, and he lived in a private house at Nanas Road, Kuching.

The Administrative offices were across the road from the Dutch Officers compound, and nearby were the Indonesian Other Ranks, about whom little is known. The large compound to the north housed the Roman Catholic and this was originally the women's and children's compound before they were moved to the west, well out of sight of the other prisoners.

During the early days in the camp, the conditions,

though harsh, were not unbearable. There was a single wire around the perimeter and through it local friends of the prisoners sometimes managed to pass food and other goods.

Later, in 1943, the guards were replaced by younger, more brutal men who, at times, took a sadistic pleasure in making life as difficult as possible for their prisoners. A second wire was placed around the perimeter, and patrol towers and additional guards effectively cut down help from outside. But, in spite of all these precautions, there were still people willing to risk their lives. One local family, who lived not far from the guard house, managed to procure quite a lot of food for the men. It

was paid for from the pooled resources of the prisoners, and smuggled back into the camp by the men who carried logs, chopped up in the rubber plantations, to the various compounds. Mr. Ong Tiang Swee, on whose land the camp was situated, also helped, whenever it was possible, by getting his men to drive a chicken or a pig into the middle of a prison working party, where it was hastily killed and dismembered.

Two features of the camp helped to raise the morale of the prisoners, even when it was at a very low ebb. One was a wireless, popularly known as "The Box" which was made by Warrant Officer Beckett from oddments, including one unfortunate prisoner's hearing aid. It fitted into a mess tin, and was a very carefully guarded secret, supplying only a few chosen people with valuable information about the progress of the war. In the Civilian camp a magazine, *Adversity*, was produced quarterly from July 1943, until July 1944, inclusive. Like the wireless it helped to boost the morale of the men, and some of the copies, which were carefully hidden until after the war, are now safely preserved in the archives of the Museum.

As the years passed by, the conditions in the camp deteriorated. Hunger pains gnawed at empty stomachs during the long hours of the night, and eyes became dim through malnutrition. Everyone suffered, but the plight of the British N.C.Os and the men was really terrible, and the death rate rose steadily until, by 1945, there were about six deaths each day.

At first, when deaths occurred, the Japanese, always punctilious about ceremonies, allowed the dead to be buried in their respective cemeteries, with full military honours. As the number increased, formal burials were abandoned, a coffin with a false bottom was in constant use and the dead were laid to rest in shallow graves dug amongst the rubber trees, between the camp and what is now Ong Tiang Swee Road.

#### *The Return of Allied Planes*

On Palm Sunday, March 1945, Allied planes appeared in the sky above Kuching for the first time for more than three years. When they were recognised there was great excitement in the camp, and many rushed out to shout and cheer in spite of the danger. After the war the prisoners learned just how near to death they had been for a while - a lucky aerial photograph of the camp showed a glimpse of a nun's

habit, and the authorities realised that what looked like a military camp was, in fact, a prison camp.

The Japanese, for some peculiar reason of their own, insisted on the prisoners taking shelter each time the Allied planes came over Kuching. But when there were no air raids there was a system of forced labour throughout the camp, and each compound had to produce a given quota of people every day to plant an unappetising vegetable, ubi kayu. This forced labour, which lasted from January until June 1945, was a very great hardship to all, and the only good part about it was that most of the prisoners, who were starving by this time, managed to eat some of the vegetable.

#### *The Surrender of Japan, August 1945*

News of the Japanese surrender, in August 1945, was heard first of all in the Other Rank compound, and it had spread to the other compounds before Colonel Suga gave the official news to the camp masters. He advised the prisoners to remain in the camp because, at that time, nobody could be sure that the Japanese soldiers would accept the terms of the surrender. So the prisoners stayed in the camp and, while they waited for release, food and other supplies were dropped to them from the air.

#### *Liberation*

Meanwhile, in Labuan, Brigadier-General Eastick of the Australian 9th Division, assisted by Captain Jennings, who was the Senior U.S.Navy Officer in the area, gathered together a force to relieve the prisoners in Kuching, and to remove the Japanese from the area. On 8th September, their representatives met a group of Japanese officers on board a Royal Australian Air Force Catalina at the mouth of the Sarawak River. At the meeting the Japanese were given instructions about preparations to be made for the official surrender, and arrangements were made for a medical team to go to the P.O.W. camp, with medical supplies, on 9th September.

On 11th September, at 2.30 p.m., the surrender was signed at Pending, on board H.M.A.S. *Kapunda*, and immediately afterwards Eastick, Jennings, Suga and an interpreter went to the camp.

There were about two thousand and five hundred prisoners in the camp on Liberation Day, and of these, only slightly more than half were able to walk out of

the different compounds to hear Brigadier-General Eastick read a message to them from General Wootton, the G.O.C. for the area. The most seriously ill prisoners were moved as soon as possible to Labuan, and later, those in better condition were also taken there, before being repatriated to their own countries.

#### *The Hardships of The Local People*

Agnes Keith's book *Three Came Home*, Michael O'Connor's novel *Vile Repose*, which is based on fact, and his autobiography *The More Fool I*, all give a good idea of conditions in the Lintang Camp. However, less has been written and said about the difficulties experienced by the local people during the Occupation. The people who suffered most of all were those who were known to have worked with Europeans before the War, and particularly those who might have helped to destroyed the ships, workshop parts and other installations, in 1941. Although there is still reticence on the subject, there are many people in Kuching today with the most unpleasant memories of the Kempe-Tai Headquarters in Java Road. The Japanese invariably treated the smallest offence with great harshness, surprising in view of their supposed desire to win the confidence and friendship of the people of the country. There was a considerable amount of looting, too, and any articles of value, such as stamp collections, were removed by the soldiers. After a while the Japanese became known in Kuching as *Chelaka nombor satu*, which loosely translated means "number one menace"! Many young girls were sent to live with relatives or friends in remote areas, whilst unmarried youths were conscripted for services, and this, of course, led to a spate of hasty marriages. Those

who could not avoid conscription trained on the slope between St. Thomas' Cathedral and the Bishop's House, and the chapel in the Bishop's House was probably used as a lecture room, as it was found to be almost knee-deep in chalk when the town was liberated.

Sarawak has never grown enough rice to feed her population, and during the war little was imported, so that there was a great shortage of it for most of the Occupation, and sago and other vegetables had to be eaten as substitutes. Quite a number of towns-people moved out to the country in the hope of finding land on which to grow rice and other food, and although this reduced the population in Kuching, hunger was almost universal.

The buildings and roads about the town were neglected, and the only constructive work connected with this era is the building, which used to be occupied by the Audit Department and the Treasury, at the end of India Street. This building blocked what was once one of the main thoroughfares of the town, and today it still causes congestion and inconvenience in the area.

In time, food, cloth and other necessities of life became more and more difficult to obtain. Hunger and harsh treatment contributed to a feeling of hatred, and a great desire to be rid of such a brutal occupying force. So it is not difficult to understand the warmth of the welcome given to the Allied troops on 11th September, 1945, as they sailed up the river to liberate the town. The most unhappy, destructive era in the history of Kuching was at an end.





Brooke officers shortly after their release from internment at Batu Lintang, Kuching, in September 1945. The man hauling up the Sarawak flag is J. B. Archer, who had been Chief Secretary, 1939-41. Immediately to the left is D. C. White.

Born in 1893, Mr. Archer entered the Sarawak Civil Service at the age of nineteen and spent the first eight years of his service, apart from a brief interlude at Sadong, in the Third Division, mainly in the coastal district. It was during these years that he learnt the Melanau language and formed the strong affection for this people which was so noticeable in his later writings. His interest in the *Sarawak Gazette*, which he retained until the end of his life, dates from 1922 when he was Editor of the *Gazettes* and Manager of the Printing Office in addition to his other duties.

In 1939 he was appointed Chief Secretary and on several occasions before his retirement in 1911 he became Officer Administering the Government. From the time of his retirement until the occupation of Sarawak by the Japanese Forces, he was fully occupied in defence duties as Information Officer and Special Policeman and later, with his colleagues, underwent the hardships and rigours of over three and half years in the Japanese Internment Camp at Batu Lintang.

A close associate during these drab years described him as having taken over a new lease of life and on the re-occupation, it is not surprising to find that although his health was seriously impaired, he immediately devoted his energies to the rehabilitation of Sarawak. In succession he became Political Adviser to the British Military Administration, Acting Chief Secretary and Officer Administering the Government.

On the occasion of his second retirement from public office he replied to an Address of Appreciation from the Supreme Council-

*"You all know, I think, how sad I feel at leaving a Service of which I was proud to be a member for so long. I was the last European active member of His Highness the late Rajah's staff, and I served His present Highness throughout the whole reign....."*

*It may be considered trite, but I can truthfully say that it has been a labour of love, and I am glad to have gained the good opinion of my late fellow councillors.*

*There comes a time when it is desirable both for the good of the State and for the good of the*

*individual that Senior Officers should retire. The time has come for me to do so. I leave you with gratitude in my heart for your kindly thoughts and your good wishes."*

John Beville Archer will long be remembered by the communities of Sarawak as a good friend and as a trusted servant of the country which he had served faithfully and well.

Honourable Mr. J.B. Archer, C.B.G., M.S.S., known for many years to readers of the Sarawak Gazette by his pen name of the "Optimistic Fiddler."

## Guests of the Japanese

*[This must not be taken as an official account of our internment. It merely gives the views and records the reactions of two internees who were who were guests of His Highness the Emperor for three years and eight months].*

We will not attempt to describe our capture and the happenings of 24th and 25th December 1941 as these are mentioned elsewhere. From the evening of the 26th December 1941 to the 8th January 1942 a number of us were kept in a small room in the Police Station in Kuching, while others lived above. We managed to purchase odd articles of food through the Sarawak Police—mostly Sikhs—who were at first well-disposed towards us. Our friends, mostly servants, were allowed to send us a few essential supplies and after a few days the Rest House cook was allowed to supply us with two meals a day. The food was simple and insufficient, but greatly relished. We feel certain that this cook was never paid for this service and after the war he was suitably rewarded by the Sarawak Government. The Japanese did not supply food. A number of us wanted medical attention and after many requests we got it with a vengeance. The Japanese military "doctor" came in and dabbled a liberal supply of mercurochrome on everything we showed and that gave us a very bad night but cured us of Japanese doctors. Actually there was a First Aid chest in the room and we broke into this later. The room had been a first Aid Post, so we made use of, and kept, the stretchers, blankets and pillows. My clothes were in such a filthy state, after my stay in Astana, that they could not be washed and used again, but it is to the credit of the Japanese that one day they brought us clothes, tooth-brushes and soap. Somewhat to our surprise, the money taken off certain internees in the Rest House was returned to them after several requests for it.

It was a sorry procession that moved from the Police Station to Zaida on the 8th January 1942. A few of us could scarcely walk and we struggled along carrying our few newly received possessions, while the townspeople looked stolidly on. Mr. Taylor says that a Japanese guard ordered a Sikh to carry his stretcher to Zaida as he was suffering from sciatica, while a Japanese officer on a bicycle took his case and carried it. This appeared to be the first sign of human feelings on the part of the Japanese. In Zaida we renewed old acquaintances and elected a committee at once. Our guard lived and slept in the house and we thirty-eight odd prisoners slept above. Our barbed-

wire enclosure containing the house measured 60 feet by 60 feet. The food supply was precarious, but we did amazingly well nevertheless. Sometimes the Japanese would give us food-sacks of flour, meat, sugar, etc. Often we were allowed to buy bread and odds and ends from a few brave vendors at the gate, and friends were allowed by the guards, if they were in good mood, to bring supplies to the gates when there were no Japanese officers about. We managed to get the Japanese to give us a cook (Chinese) but he was taken off after about a month. Then a Punjabi was left to cook for us, but he was a Mohammedan and could not cook anything but chupatties. He would wait at his prayers for hours daily and we were sure he was at least a little mad. We managed to get the Japanese to remove him.

We then took over all the cooking and our first efforts, in the light of future experience, were ludicrous. Once we were given half a pig, mostly fat, so we cut off the lean and cooked it and gave the fat to a Chinese walking along the road. We soon learnt to value fat. In later days that fat would have been worth hundred of dollars to us. At this time we were not obliged to work for the Japanese so we spent our days playing games - chess and bridge mainly - studying (Archdeacon Mercer taught Hakka), arguing, discussing rumours and giving our opinion on the course of the war. Most of us thought at first that the war could not last longer than about nine months.

The house was full of bed-bugs which never left us all the time we were interned. Some people tried to keep them down; others appeared to want to raise more of them and a few quite indifferent to their presence. This was a new and painful experience to many, but it had its advantages; it kept our minds and bodies occupied.

When we were in the Police Station a high ranking Japanese officer questioned some of us regarding our former duties. Again, after a few days in Zaida, two or three of us were questioned by Japanese Intelligence Officers. I was asked to mark the routes leading over the border on a map placed before me, but I said I did not know. They told me I was a disgrace to my profession and smacked my face, but let me go. Again, perhaps late in January 1942, I was called to the Japanese office for questioning. This officer was the only really gentlemanly Japanese officer I ever met. He enquired about the denial schemes, particularly the sinking of our vessels and the disposal of workshop parts (I had prepared the schemes and issued instruc-

tions for them to be put into effect on the night of the 23rd December 1941). I told him that I knew nothing about them and then he produced instructions signed by me (I have yet to find how he got them), and asked if I was still of the same mind, so I replied that they were instructions from the War Office in London. I got off, but I know now what a decent chap he was. A year later his countrymen would have dealt with me very effectively. When the landing ground was blown up on the 23rd/24th December 1941, Major Newman took all bomb component parts to Batu Kawa and dumped them in the river. He must have been seen because this Japanese officer asked me what had been dumped there. He described the boxes and seemed to think that the missing currency (burnt by Mr. Taylor) might be in them. He asked me if this was so, but I feigned ignorance and we agreed that dredging only would decide. I often wonder if any dredging was done. I do not want to give the impression that this officer was stupid and I was clever. I would say that he was quite clever, but he was honourable enough to respect my reticence.

In Zaida we had three dogs, all of which died of some mysterious complaint. We also had a cat, which produced two kittens, pure white like itself, which, thanks to "Sailor" Crawford, were moved on to our next two stopping places and stayed with us till near the end, when they suddenly disappeared, presumably eaten by the soldiers. They did yeoman service in keeping the rats down and provided one of the sporting incidents in the camp with their rat "coursing".

At Zaida, too, a large supply of books was discovered and more were given us by the Japanese. Each room had its nickname, but the only one to stick was the one given to the room where the youngsters of the camp slept. It was called "The Fourth Form". These young men stuck together during all their stay in camp and the name stuck to them.

At Zaida we were joined by Lieut. Hodges, "Sailor" Crawford and a number of outstation officers. At Zaida all of us took turns at cooking, with disastrous results. One priest who shall remain nameless earned the highest laurels for chupatty eating. I forget now what his record was but it was one of which to be proud. I still look back with pleasant recollection to "chupatties and *gula apong*".

Later still the Government officials were called, one by one, to the office and asked by the officer already mentioned if we would work for the Japanese and under what terms. Most of us said that we must discuss the matter with the Chief Secretary when we

knew the type of work suggested. Many of us, the more realistic, were quite decided that in view of the circumstances of our capture and imprisonment it would be treasonable to assist the Japanese in any way except medically, even though in doing so we might assist and safeguard the people of Sarawak. Others thought that, as their first duty was to the people of Sarawak, by accepting work in the administration they would be able to act as buffers. We had some heated arguments, but it all came to nothing as the offer was never again made.

In January, 1942, a Dutch plane dropped bombs over India Street. I was upstairs in my stretcher at the time, a cripple, unable to walk. When the explosion occurred I was out of my bed as quickly as any one else and spent the rest of the day near the ground. Following upon this an air-raid trench was suggested, as the Japanese had an enormous ammunition and bomb dump on the Police Square, about 50 yards away. Opinion was divided, but nevertheless a shelter was constructed.

It is amusing now to look back on Zaida and the internees who said they "could never eat three rice meals a day". Within a year they were eating their three rice meals a day and grousing because they could not get more.

Looking back on those early days. I am amazed at the easy life we led compared with the last two cruel years. It is true that the guards often came stamping through our rooms at all hours; Mr. Ward was smacked heartily once for pouring disinfectant through the cracks of the floor (bug control) whereby it dripped on to the Japanese guards, and their papers, below; Mr. Archer had a bayonet driven through his shoes but not his foot, fortunately, for not picking up rubbish fast enough; and Mr. Tait was hit (and hit back) for some petty fault. Once some Japanese officers paid us a visit. They come upstairs at about 3 p.m. when most of us were on our beds, and we stayed there and stared insolently at them. We learnt later that we had incurred the displeasure of our Commandant by our ill-mannered attitude. Once Mr. Keir was called to meet a Japanese Intelligence Officer. He came back reasonably happy; he had been given some of the local stocks of whisky and had been thanked for his humane treatment of the Japanese internees. He described some photographs he had seen of the Pearl Harbour shambles but he and we did not believe they were authentic. We were kept up-to-date with Japanese successes and we knew all about the fall of Singapore when it occurred, but for a long time we would not believe it. Once, Mr. Le Gros Clark asked Captain

Kassia, who became our commandant in April 1942, for a wireless set. We were given a gramophone and a few records.

On the 16th May, 1942, we were moved to the Roman Catholic Mission School at Padungan, during the trip being lucky enough to have a decent Japanese officer in command who let us first hire rickshaws and eventually produced lorries for us to take our things along, the people along the route looked completely stunned by the turn of events and also looked most sorry for us. During the previous week we had built our own barbed wire perimeter fence and had enjoyed the work for it meant exercise and comparative freedom of movement. We had a little encouragement one day before moving in when Mr. Cheng Ah Kong, and Land Office correspondence clerk, contrived to drop a note giving full B.B.C. news of the Coral Sea Battle. This was heartening. It meant that the Japanese could be stopped. But when we settled down a feeling of depression spread over the camp and never left it. We had a vague feeling that "the position was deteriorating". Work appeared to be implied. Our manners were being questioned by our guards. Help from friends outside was lessening and the Japanese appeared to be on top in the war. It should not be thought that the majority of us considered for a moment that the war might be lost. One or two had that idea, but most of us felt that some time, somehow, the Allies would be victorious.

The land around the quarters was swampy and sour and often flooded with salt water. One day the dandy Captain Kassia gave us a pep talk and explained that we were to do some work, prepare the land for cultivation, as one day we would have to rely upon it for our food. He said we could organise ourselves, but if we did not work he would make us do so. We discussed the matter and argued amongst ourselves and in the end the majority decided that it would be as well to get on with the job as we might need the food and people suspected that Kassia could be very nasty. So the area was trenched and planting commenced, though our experts said the land was useless in its sour state. However, Kassia was kept happy.

A written document came in at Padungan purporting to be a resumé of the wireless news, and among other things it said the Phillipines had been recaptured by the Americans. This was early 1942 remember! It was here too the saying "only six months more" was born. How many people really believed it is doubtful but it did its bit I think in cheering me up. If we had realised then that we were to spend another 31/2 years in camp we would have been discouraged

indeed.

The Japanese gave us basic rations of rice, salt sugar, tea, fats, meat and fish. We thought this poor, but what a lot we had to learn. To supplement our supplies a smuggling service was organised with an old Chinese lady named Lo Huoy Hu, who lived with her three children, and occasionally her husband, across the fence and ditch behind the camp. This old lady was centre of our supply service from friends outside and she also made purchases on our behalf of such commodities as the depleted stocks of the town could supply. She was an amazing creature - unafraid of the Japanese, even to the point of insulting them. We tried to take every precaution and had a system of guarding at night, when most of the supplies came in. She was not so careful. She would shout for us across the fence, beckon and exhibit supplies all in broad daylight, with the Japanese only a short distance away. At night, when work commenced, there would be a squalling of children and banging of tins and bottles. However, we were never caught and I believe it was only because the Japanese guards were not interested. Definitely the Sikh and the Malay guards who assisted our Japanese guards knew a little of what was going on, but they kept quiet. This old lady followed us to Batu Lintang Camp and offered to carry on, but we knew our luck with her could not last so she was told to give up work and we did not see her again after August 1942. She is still in Kuching at Petanak Road.

At Padungan Anthony Harry brought us books from the Museum Library which proved a Godsend. Each week a consignment was brought in and the previous week's lot were returned.

Rumours were rife. Every day brought stories for discussion. Once an Indian went up a side road crying for our benefit, "Mussolini sudah mati". Fortunately most of us did not believe him. European friends interned at Miri were transferred to our camp and we were overjoyed to see them as we had been greatly worried regarding their fate. Roman Catholic Mission personnel arrived also from all parts of the country and brought us very interesting, but sad news of Sarawak under Japanese domination. Once Kassia lined us up and gave us an address from the balcony. We were made to stand in the midday sun, without hats, and thus there was much grumbling. Little did we know that later many of us would be working almost naked for many hours daily under a tropical sun. Kassia told us we would be repatriated in two weeks, but no one really believed him and looking back upon his speech I think that he meant we would be moved - as we were

- to another camp.

One day we were paraded and addressed by a Japanese General. He told us how badly the war was going for our side and tried to explain that we were extremely well treated. According to him, the British had treated their Japanese prisoners very badly in Malaya. They had been made to travel in open trucks and many of them had been squeezed into kerosene tins! Just what he was driving at no one bothered to enquire, but the whole show was most amusing as Mr. Selous stood by the Japanese and interpreted. Mr. Selous prefaced his translation by "The General says" and when he came to the kerosene tins we were in fits of laughter internally. Mr. Pengilly, not so amused as some of us, I fear, happened to be examining his finger nails at one period and so received a hearty kick from behind from Captain Kassia, who had decided to impress the General.

On the 14th July, 1942, we were moved to Batu Lintang Camp. Two days later Dutch internees, Dutch officers and troops and Indonesian troops and convicts arrived. We settled down fairly well, but the Japanese appeared to be out of their depth and could organise nothing. After a few days many of us were put to work on the roads and then we were discomfited to hear that we were to supply a force for work on the landing ground. A meeting was held at which many people were in favour of refusing to work, but the committee, advised the camp to go on to the site and examine the work. If it was found to be work on military objective and of a military nature, and therefore contrary to the Hague Convention (we were not certain if Japan was a signatory), then the Committee should inform the Japanese that we would refuse to work. Early next morning we walked to the train. When we arrived at the landing ground we were given tools and told to commence work excavating on an extension area. The committee decided that the Japanese were probably not entitled to use us on such work so Mr. Le Gros Clark informed the Japanese officer accordingly. The officer said he had no power to make a decision but he would inform Captain Kassia as soon as that person arrived and at his suggestion we made a pretence to do something. Kassia arrived about nine a.m. and as soon as he heard of our complaint he jumped on to a trolley and entangled his sword in his legs - fell off - got on again and then, through a bad interpreter, said "Siapa yang tida mahu kerja, pergi sablah sini," indicating a vacant space to one side. Five men stepped across, but the rest of our Company, including those so firmly resolved the night before not to work for the Japanese, stayed

where they were. Mr. Verheul, the Dutch representative, tried to explain that we were not objecting to work, but to this particular type of work, and was briskly slapped for his pains. Kassia then informed us that whoever refused to work would be shot, and Mr. Verheul, seeing the hopelessness of any concerted refusal, ordered the lonely four to return to other side. In the evening we were all paraded and addressed by Kassia. He informed us that we would work wherever we were ordered and death by shooting would be the penalty for refusing. Martyrdom did not appeal to us.

The landing ground work was hard, but we were fairly fit and in good spirits. We travelled five miles to and from work in open railway trucks, and walked another two, in all weathers. We were fed on rice and salt fish (and perhaps one banana per man, per day). We were allowed tea, without sugar and milk, of course, three times during the day. Through our smuggling organisation we managed to buy comparatively large quantities of blachan, gula apong, bananas and tobacco, all of which had to be taken secretly into the camp, so we buried all our goods on the landing ground. The Dutch were not so cautious and when searched had to disgorge quantities of goods, which were confiscated. The little "kedai" by the railway-line at Green Road did a brisk trade with internees returning from the landing ground, till the Dutch spoil things by buying up so much stuff that even a very lax guard had to take notice of it.

Mr. Cousens and I made and carried the morning and afternoon tea to our place of work each day, as it enabled me to contact lorry drivers, carpenters and others and thus purchase goods. The money used was communal and the goods were all pooled. One morning we arrived with the tea and commenced distribution, but angry guard called us up, beat us and kick our tea can over. We found later that an order had been given for the tea to be given to him first, but of course we had not been told.

After perhaps two weeks of landing ground work, a new Commandant, Major Suga, arrived. He visited us at our work and said that we would get extra food for heavy work done. I think we did for a while. On the 9th September 1942, a large number of internees from Jesselton arrived. They worked with us on the landing ground for two days and then all of us were surprised and gratified to hear that work was at an end henceforth internees would be used on light work around the camp and would be given land to cultivate to make themselves self-supporting. Major Suga held out bright hopes of a model camp and it really appeared that at last we would be able to cultivate land in our own way

for our own use. We did, in fact keep some of our land right up to the end, but we were so greatly hampered by other work imposed on us, and rules and regulations, that we were never able to make full use of the land. Furthermore, there were influential people among our community who insisted that we would never get the produce from the land - that Japanese would take it all, and though they were proved wrong in the end, nevertheless their influence did much to retard gardening and reduce our much needed green food supply. Some maintained also that by working in our gardens we were producing food which the Japanese should supply. Whether or not the Japanese were required under any law, moral or legal, or international agreement, did not in fact, make any difference to our unfortunately situation. We were now getting short of the right kind of food; the Japanese had said we were to be self-supporting and they had given us land - we had better grow food or starve. There were men in our camp who refused throughout internment to work in our outside gardens and the burden, not only of work but of abuse and thrashings, fell on those who were public spirited enough to work to produce food for community. The story of our gardens is a sorry one if we are disposed to look back upon the obstructions imposed by some of our own people, but it is a brave one if we can forget them and dwell only upon the great work done under the courageous and inspired leadership of our head outside gardener, Mr.D.R.Lascelles.

Coming from Zaida all the electric light bulbs had been brought in and the same thing occurred when leaving Padungan. If the Japanese were surprised to see electric light spring up at Batu Lintang in huts that previously were not even wired they said nothing about it, nor did they appear to notice the wire missing from the barbed wire fence.

Our arrival in Batu Lintang camp was accompanied by an even heavier crop of rumours than usual. One was, I remembered, that Paris had fallen to the Allies. Our arrival in Batu Lintang camp also gave us many chances of scrounging; many planks were lying about and pretty well everyone got beds of some sort made. Paterson from Brunei and other amateur carpenters were in great demand and gave their services willingly.

On the 17th September, 1942 I was called to the office and questioned by a Japanese Intelligence Officer. He wanted to know about New Zealand. I painted a glowing picture of the country, but when asked where the aerodromes were situated, I replied that I had been away from the country for so long that

I had no idea, and added that I could not give him such information even if I knew it, just as he would not supply such information to an Englishman. He agreed to my intense relief, and we finished the discussion by talking about his education in Japan.

We had a firewood gang, in October, 1942, composed of a lawyer, two priests, a telephone expert, three accountants, a surveyor and a missionary. They went outside the camp, stumped, split and cut trees and carried our wood back on stretchers. It was very hard work for men in our weakened condition.

On the 13th October, 1942 the first British troops arrived from Java via Singapore - 56 officers and 1,103 N.C.O's. and men made up a party in charge of Lt. Col. M. C. Russell of the East Surreys, with Adjutant, Captain W. G. Skey. At first we were able to talk with them over the separating wire, for the officers and men were not segregated till later. We were happy to meet again Lts. B. J. C. Spurway, R.E. Edwards and A.D. Dant of Sarawak, and Captains N. S. MacArthur, P.W.J. Crossland and J.E.S. Temple and Lt. J. H. Farwell of the 2/15 Punjabis. All were in good health and they had lots of information on the fall of Sarawak.

The soldiers were in good spirits and reasonable health, but their general physical standard was extremely low and we wondered how so many of them managed to get into the Army. I am certain that their death rate of about fifty per cent, by the end of the war would have been much lower had they been front line troops. Most of them had come direct from Europe only to be captured and they were not acclimatised or conversant with tropical hygiene.

Lt. Col. Russell soon had a secret wireless set working. The set was of inestimable value to all and it enabled many of us to keep the progress of the war in true perspective, since the Japanese were now commencing to supply us with their propaganda newspapers.

Even with our official wireless working it was amazing how some men were still greedy for rumours, some of them were credulous to a degree. No matter how often rumours were found wrong (and 95% of them were) these men still lapped them up with avidity. On asking someone what he thought of the news it was not unusual to be met with the amazing reply. "Disappointing in view of the rumours" Where half these rumours started it is impossible to say. Some I think was deliberately made up by some practical jokers.

Towards the end of the year the Japanese removed most of their guards, who were old soldiers and

replaced them with a detachment of youths newly arrived from the North. These boys were a mixture of Japanese, Formosans and Northern Chinese. They had little previous training and at first were gullible and friendly but as time went on they changed, as we expected, into dangerous and sadistic tyrants, no doubt due, in part to the intensive training they received. They were under strict discipline and were very afraid of their officers and N.C.O.s

It seems that round about November 1942 the Japanese made an effort to run the camp upon better lines. The officers were moved into a separate compound and the women and children were taken to the Hokien School in Kuching. They moved on the 26th November, 1942 but were brought back again on the 27th December, 1942. A number of Dutch Eurasians with us were released and returned to Dutch Borneo between the 9th and 19th November. Long consultations took place between the Camp Masters and the Japanese Commandant. A canteen materialised but it soon deteriorated into a depot for the issue of meagre supplies of food at Japanese prices - prices which became fantastic as time went on.

Christmas 1942 was the happiest - if one can use the adjective we ever spend in internment. The Japanese allowed us to purchase ample supplies from them at their prices; we were allowed holidays and no restrictions were placed upon our entertainments; inter-community games were organised; we were allowed to visit our friends for a couple of hours in the women's camp and a fine concert was given on the Square by artists from all communities.

And how for a few months we enjoyed comparative peace and comfort. Our garden was coming into bearing. We had plenty of leisure and could study and hold meetings and concerts without undue restrictions. The guards were becoming increasingly conscious of their power, but they had not yet reached the stage where they were oppressive, and our smuggling activities were still proceeding unsuspected by the Japanese. Medicines were available and our very sick were being treated in the general hospital in Kuching. Deaths were few and in our community one death was recorded during 1943, Mr. R. E. Shaw on the 13th February 1943.

Lectures became a great feature of camp life. They were given on a great variety of subjects and at first the whole camp was allowed to gather and listen. Among various subjects lectured on were "Marxism", "The Theory of Relativity", "New Zealand", "The Modern British Navy", "The American Civil War", "Experiences of a Palestine Policeman", "The

China Squadron", "The China Coast", "Experiences as a P.O.W. in Bulgaria" and dozen other subjects. Then the Japanese closed down our big meetings, no more than ten men being allowed to gather together. Then parties of nine were organised who asked various people to come and speak to them on any given subjects they like. Pengilly's talk on his experience as a P.O.W. in Germany in the last war was especially popular and was delivered over a dozen times. Beer's account of his experience in New Zealand and Australia during 1931-32 slump was also most popular. The thanks of the camp are due to these men, very few of them with any experience of public talking, who stepped into the breach and attempted, often with excellent results, to entertain their fellow-internees.

On the 12th March 1943, the Sandakan group of internees-men, women and children, arrived from that place. We had mixed well with the Jesselton group as they co-operated easily with us in all details of communal organisation which had been evolved before they arrived, but the Sandakan internees were not easily led. They had lived in comparative freedom on Bahala Island off Sandakan and communal principles did not come easily to them. A certain number refused to pool their money for the common good (though repayment was promised after the war) and insisted upon individual action. With the increased numbers it became a major problem to keep the "rackets" and "ramps" under control.

And now on the 1st April 1943, an additional British force on twenty officers (Lt. Col. T. C. Whimster, R.A.O.C. in charge) and 479 N.C.O.'s and men arrived from Singapore. Among these were 108 of the Straits Settlements Volunteer Force, one of the Kelantan Volunteer Force and 28 of the Federated Malay States Volunteer Force. These volunteers did not stay long at Batu Lintang but were taken to Dahan to build the road to Tegora, where the Japanese imagined they had immense resources of cinnabar. They were brought back to Batu Lintang some time later, many of them suffering from malaria, and then they were sent to Labuan, where, so far as can be gathered, all of them died. Some of those few who stayed behind, mainly the very sick, were lucky as some of them survived the war. About this time, also, though I cannot remember the date, a large group of Australian officers arrived from Sandakan, where there had been considerable trouble with the Japanese over escapes, plots to revolt and the discovery of a secret wireless set. These officers were under suspicion and were herded into a separate compound next



to the British officers and were given no extra ground to cultivate and thus were dependent upon the Japanese for all but a little food which they managed to grow around their huts.

At this point it would be advisable to describe the organisation of the whole camp because it did not again change much throughout our imprisonment. To the West was the women and children's compound (Camp Mistress, Mrs. W. C. Adams) containing internees' wives, sisters, mothers and children, nurses and doctors, teachers and nuns. A few were Eurasian and Chinese but most were Dutch and British. Their quarters were new and fair and they had a reasonable area for cultivation. A gap, with huts housing the Indian prisoners-of-war, who had no land for cultivation, and then came the British P.O.W.'s compound (O/C R.S.M. (and later 2nd Lt.) S. T. Sunderland), in which approximately 1,500 British troops were first quartered. Deaths (approximately 550) and removals reduced this figure of 1,500 to about 800 by the end of the war. They were kept in grossly overcrowded barracks, with inadequate kitchen, lighting, water and sanitary services. Adjoining and eastwards was the internees' (male, excluding Roman Catholic Mission personnel) compound of approximately 250 persons, of whom many were Dutch. Another gap, and then the most commodious, with a fair area of workable land. Next to them, but north, was the Dutch Officers' compound (O/C Lt. Col. Mars) and the Austrian Officers' compound (O/C Lt. Col. Walsh), both of which were without sufficient land for cultivation. On a hill to the east of the Australians stood the Japanese headquarters office (Major-later Lt. Col. - Suga was Commandant for all P.O.W. Camps in Borneo), and the Japanese Officers and men's barrack. The camp administration office (Japanese) was situated across the road and north-east of our entrance. Directly north of us, and also across the road, was the Roman Catholic Priests' compound and the Indonesian soldiers' compound. North of, and across the road from, the British P.O.W.'s compound was the so-called hospital, which was later to develop into a filthy, germ-ridden death hole. The Dutch soldiers and about 50 British soldiers were stationed in a separate compound at the landing ground.

From July 1943 till July 1944 "Adversity" the camp paper appeared quarterly. Extracts from it have since been published in the *Sarawak Gazette*. Of great benefit and interest to those with good eye-sight, written in pencil on bad paper, it was not of much use to that large body who suffered from defective eye-sight in camp.

From the start of our stay in Batu Lintang, the camp was divided into sections, two to each hut (14 altogether) each section took it in turn to go first for food issue. The best place was last as the last section benefited from any extras that were left over. On occasions there were sufficient extras to go round to second, third and even the fourth-last section. Needless to say every section stoutly upheld the claim that they were the most unlucky section and had no luck with extra at all.

It is significant that from January to August 1944 my remembrance of the sequence of events is vague and unreliable as my health deteriorated rapidly during that period. In common with many others I experienced the pain of food deficiency disease and by May 1944 it was difficult to work and nights were a torture. My eyes failed rapidly and it became impossible to read or to distinguish any objects clearly. The death rate for the whole camp jumped at an alarming rate and we began to realise that we must now begin a real fight for existence. Any green food, no matter how unpalatable, was sought for and devoured in an effort to decrease the vitamin deficiency and there was a slight, but gratifying, change for the better in general health during the second half of the year.

During that second half of 1944 we saw a very definite change in the Japanese attitude towards their prisoners. They became highly suspicious and intolerant, no longer sought to assist us in any way, restricted all our actions unnecessarily, took reprisals in thrashings and ill-treatment out of all proportion to the offences committed, and took every opportunity to demean us. Our guards were invariably known as "Sugar Babies", partly in honour of our camp commandant Col. Suga and partly no doubt because it would be difficult to find a description less appropriate to the set of sadistic young oafs who had charge of us.

Food supplies were reduced to a minimum of rice, a negligible quantity of green food and an infinitesimal amount of meats, fats, and oils. We were given loin cloths in lieu of clothes and for our feet we received highly perishable rubber shoes, which meant that most of the workers appeared in loin cloths and usually bare-footed. Medicines became almost non-procurable. It appeared that the Japanese had decided that they could obtain no advantages by treating us well; they would have to put up with us, but we were only so many animals anyhow and the more of us who died from starvation and disease, the better pleased they would be. Thus the general condition of the prisoners deteriorated rapidly. They began to die at an

alarming rate and morale fell. The camps now abounded in "rackets" instituted by a few at the expense of their fellow prisoners. I am not going to describe all these rackets, but will give one example. A few persons had been lucky enough to bring in, or acquire, M and B tablets, which were invaluable for the treatment of our sick, since tropical ulcers abounded and no person was free of them for any length of time, in fact, many died of their effects. Japanese soldiers would pay almost any price for the tablets as contraction of venereal disease was a punishable offence in the Japanese Army; so our M and B owners traded their goods with the Japanese soldiers for food and tobacco for themselves, while their comrades suffered and died from starvation and disease!

In February, 1944 the Japanese called all books in the camp in and instituted a central library. A certain number of books were issued to our camp and again were divided up by huts. One man from each hut went to pick the books, perhaps getting 12 or 14 in all. These were divided amongst the members of the huts. In our hut we made up groups of four, who picked a book in turn each and so we got a fair amount of reading matter each month. Each book was kept for one week by one group and then at the end of the week each group chose another one or two as the case might be. The books were changed monthly, the earnest student of Shakespeare had a great time because each lot of books each month contained about 15 works of criticism on Shakespeare.

On 27th March, 1944 we had our one and only delivery of parcels in the camp which caused great excitement. They were sent out by the American Red Cross and as parcels they were excellent. In the ratio of one parcel to one man they would have done us a lot of good but one parcel divided between seven was another matter. There is little doubt I think that the Japanese benefited considerably by the generosity of our American friends. We were not allowed to send off any of the cards acknowledging receipt of the parcels.

Mails arrived in camp in two or three lots. The main lot arrived in April or May, 1944, when some people got as many as thirty letters. The earlier ones received were real letters but they were soon cut down to the regulation of 20 words. Still the ingenuity of some people in getting news through even with this meagre allowance and under the very eyes of the Japanese was amazing. The Japanese caused considerable amusement or annoyance, depending on our mental outlook, by putting out a series of sentences and saying that at least 30% of the camp were to incor-

porate one of these sentences in his p.c.'s home. The sentences were inconceivably foolish, one running on lines like these "Borneo is a land flowing with milk and honey, how happy I would be if only you were here with me". In all I think we were allowed to send out 6 postcards. The first one never got home and the last one was eventually sent off by the relieving forces and arrived home about Christmas 1945, two months after I got home myself.

About Spring 1944 there was a big scare in the camps, a more thorough search was made and a number of men taken off. These included our camp commandant Le Gros Clark, MacDonald (from Sungei Tengah), Hill and Abbott from B.N.B., in fact all the men who later were taken off and murdered by the Japanese. As a result of this Mrs. Harris withdrew from public life. Mrs. Harris was the name given to our secret wireless, and the reason for this name will be obvious to our more erudite readers. From that day the only positive news received by the rank and file in camp was that there had been a landing in France and the Americans were in the Philippines. We assumed both were a success as the Japanese never told us of any failures and they would certainly have done had there been any. Col. Suga told us of the American landing and the other news we got in a curious way. A bundle of tobacco came into the camp wrapped in an English-written Japanese newspaper which gave us full details from the Japanese viewpoint of the landing in France. According to them dozens of ship had been sunk and thousands of lives lost, but knowing the Japanese ability for lying we were quite content and events fully justified our confidence.

At one time cricket became quite a feature of camp life. It was played on Sundays on the so-called "padang" in the centre of the camp. Played with a tennis ball, some of the catching had to be seen to be believed. The boundary on one side, the leg side, was about 15 feet from the wicket and on the other side perhaps 30 feet. A boundary counted two while a shot over the boundary line which on a normal pitch would count 6, here resulted in the dismissal of the batsman. Tennis also became quite popular and one of the Japanese sergeant-majors actually joined in the sport.

Some very good theatrical shows were put on in camp. On the first Christmas at Batu Lintang the soldiers produced a marvellous uncensored pantomime which brought the house down. The Australian officers sextette too were a very good item. Soon however we were restricted to shows entirely produced in our own camp. Beers and Meredith produced a first-class play entitled "Misfit"; Beers as a female

estate manager had to be seen to be believed. Several revues were also produced, a Dutch internee's life-like imitation of Major Suga being one of the highlights.

Hunger so affected some members of the camp, especially the younger members, that some queer dishes were eaten. Some people ate such things as rats, snails and snakes and what is more enjoyed them.

About January 1945 a new edict was issued. Forced Labour, 100 men to turn out from the camp twice a day to grow "ubi kayu". With our long sick-list and our men on other permanent duties it was not easy to raise 100 men, and in fact I don't think we ever quite got the number. A lot of new ground was cleared and "ubi kayu" planted, but they were so keen on planting that they would not allow us to collect the crop already ripe which was lying in the ground where it eventually rotted. This form of unpleasantness continued till 14th June when it was suddenly stopped. The tea-squad one morning came out with the good news that day was the last of forced labour and so it turned out to be. This date we found later to correspond with the fall of Labuan.

During our last 4½ months in camp our life was constantly lightened by the bombing raids. The first raid came over on 25th March, 1945. Two planes flew over the camp and from the mere sound of them it was obvious they were not Japanese. Everyone turned out in great excitement to look and listen. The planes proceeded on their way to the landing ground and proceeded to bomb it before the air-raid warning was given. This raid led to endless discussions; some people said we would be out in a week, personally I put it at June. Only the most confirmed pessimist kept up the "end of 1946 or beginning of 1947" date for our release. One of our super-pessimists in fact was foolish enough to say in early August 1945 that he thought we were about half-way through now. It just goes to show how camp got some people down.

After the air-raids became a very common feature of camp, we watched from the garden, we watched them from our slit-trenches and eventually watched them from our huts, as when it became obvious that they were not going to bomb anywhere near the camp the Japanese stopped forcing us into our air-raid trenches. The main trouble was that the raids had a habit of coming just at lunch-time and disturbing our meals.

Aikman, a much slimmer edition of our present C.S., and Martin, the police officer from Brunei, ran an up-to-date laundry. Named the "Rocket" in honour of a great Scotsman, this machine functioned almost

without a break. As far as I remember each section were allotted two days a week in which to have their clothes washed. It was a God-send to those who were too busy or too lazy to wash their own clothes.

Another feature of camp was the number of classes of all sorts that were held. These were classes in Malay, Russian, French, Dutch, Spanish and book-keeping (over 35 men attended classes by one teacher in book-keeping). If of no great value afterwards they kept the brain from stagnating helping to keep it active.

Church Services were held every Sunday. In the morning an R.C. priest came across from their camp. In the evening all other denominations joined together in a joint service and missionaries and S.P.G. padres took it in turn to preach.

One surprising thing about camp was the wonderful ingenuity of people in making all types of articles. Batten made some wonderful model ships, and there were at least half-a-dozen sets of chessmen carved out. Smallfield made a vegetable cutter and a weighing machine that most of the camp weighed themselves on. Jimmie Scott seemed to spend his time making all sorts of wonderful tools and appliances. Probably the most outstanding man of the lot was John Longfield who carved all sorts of animals for the children's toys, made boxes with animals carved on the top and also modelled plaster casts of various people in camp. These were excellent likenesses and till fairly recently anyway were to be seen in the Museum office building.

Lt. Col. Suga presented an interesting problem. Was he a savage and sadistic as the average Japanese, or was he a well meaning man who did his best for us? Undoubtedly he must take the blame for the "Death March" from Sandakan and the deaths of at least fifty per cent of the B.O.R.'s in our camp. On the other hand I have seen him myself stop the sentry beating-up an internee and sent the internee back into camp. Many people blamed him as they said he always went away when there was any beating-up to be done so that he would not be blamed for it. This line of argument was of course too easy; if he had stayed when the beating-up occurred he would have been blamed for it just the same.

My own opinion was that he was a well-meaning man who tried to do his best for us but not unnaturally he could not stand out against the recognised Japanese method of treating prisoners. There is not much doubt that he was kind to the children in camp.

Whatever his faults he himself paid the penalty as he committed suicide at Labuan shortly after he was

transferred up there as a prisoner.

News of the end of the War came unexpectedly to most of us. On the morning of 14th August 1945, two soldiers were caught early in the morning making a raid on our kitchen. Their comment on this "What the - does it matter now, the - war is over - now." This of course set our rumour-mongers off in great style and that afternoon a notice came round to say a special announcement would be made at supper. And sure enough we got the glorious news that Japan he signed on the dotted line and in a very short time we would be free men again. We were told not to betray to the Japanese, either by word or deed, that we had received the news, but a couple of days later Lt. Col. Suga himself told us the news in a really dignified speech.

There is nothing much more to tell. The main thing as far as we were concerned was the fact that food rained from the skies like manna. People who had gulped down a bowl of filthy bubor for breakfast now broke their fast with four or six fried eggs with great chunks of fried bread. All pretence of bowing to officers and "sugar babies" passed away like magic.

Once the relieving forces moved in some old friends turned up in camp, Elam, Leach, Ditmas and Gascoigne were all in the following day and we managed to scrounge lifts on lorries down town where many other old friends awaited us. In a few days we were mostly away to Labuan where the Aussies had carved a rest camp out of jungle and swamp for us. Here we were introduced to such war time marvels as the "jeep" and the "duck."

A few notabilities in camp may be mentioned. Le Gros Clark for his wise and courageous leadership through a very difficult time. How much we owed to him we only realised when he left, alas never to return. Then Reggie Rutter, always immaculate who developed a special technique in dealing with Japanese, he was the perfect Liaison Officer. Jimmie Scott who worked night and day in his garden, and in the forge or wherever work was needed. Archdeacon Mercer who kept his spirits up despite a serious illness and

always had a smile and a cheery word for everyone. Jimmie Simpson who spent his time doing things for others and ready to turn his hand to anything. Bill Avery who kept cheery through a long depressing illness, Bewsher who volunteered for the trying and exacting duties of a hospital orderly and stuck it to the end of the camp.

The number of deaths in camp was roughly 250 being 200 Englishmen and 50 Dutch. The Sarawak men to die were F.T. Davidson, W.O. Jonklaas, E.W.H. Jacques and E.M. Selous. Capt. Le Gros Clark and D. MacDonald were both murdered by the Japanese in North Borneo.

So came to an end easily the most unpleasant three-and-a-half years any of us experienced. Looking back on it now one remembers the more amusing incidents and tends to forget the appalling cruelty and general beastliness of it all. But in odd moments the soldiers song comes back to us bringing with it a surge of memories bad and good.

"As we sail down the river to the sea  
When this jail is just another memory,  
We will sing as we never sang before,  
Will be happy as we were in days of yore.  
Let your Chinese, and your Dutchman and  
your Dayak fight about it,  
They can keep their Borneo, we can do without it.  
As we sail down the river to the sea  
There'll be happy, happy days for you and me."

Poor devils, about fifty per cent of the soldiers who sang that chorus never lived to sail down the river to the sea. That black record will forever stand at the doors of the Japanese, unfortunate men who had no quarrel with anyone who were caught up in the swirl of war and in a foreign land far from their kin folk deliberately starved and worked to death.

*(Contributed.)*

1. Sarawak had no cause to feel secure on the 8th December, 1941.

2. Food supplies were plentiful and large stocks were held in reserve, but the country relied to a great extent on imports of food. Since the war with Japan would mean severance of supply lines, prolonged hostilities would probably result in severe food restrictions.

3. Economically, Sarawak depended to a great extent on exports, principally rubber. War would mean a partial or total loss of power to export and economic collapse might result.

4. Politically there was little cause for worry.

5. The majority of the natives of Sarawak did not view Japanese aggression with any great concern. They had never experienced modern warfare and had no desire to be embroiled in a conflict which they neither understood nor wanted. At the same time they were loyal to His Highness the Rajah and sympathised with the Allied War Aims. They were willing to contribute money to the British War Effort and thus demonstrate their loyalty, but beyond that they would not go. A war with Japan would not be their concern. So long as His Highness ruled in Sarawak the Government would be respected: although active, or even passive, hostility to a strong Japanese invading force need not be expected. The Chinese had stronger feelings on the subject and were more actively anti-Japanese, but they, too, feared war. They understood the consequences of Japanese invasion far better than the natives, partly because their own nation was at war and partly because they had more to lose, but even so they had no intention of joining in mass, armed opposition.

6. The Sarawak Constabulary force was adequate for all normal police work, but was in no sense a strong, military force. The newly formed Rangers could not be expected to carry out the role allotted to them for some time to come. The Volunteers were enthusiastic, but raw, as their training had been slight and the role given them was far beyond their limited capabilities. The Coastguards were well disciplined and comparatively well-trained in their duties, but their role in the scheme of defence was a minor one.

7. Defence would be put at two places only - Miri and Kuching, and the first place would be defended only until the Permanent Denial Scheme could be completed. In Kuching, the military garrison was

admitted to be totally inadequate.

8. Defence against attack from the air was non-existent, and demoralisation of the civil population (and, for that matter, of the military forces) would result from unopposed bombing raids by the enemy."

*It is interesting to note the following remarks by O.D. Gallagher Esq., War correspondent of the Daily Express, in his book "Retreat in the East." Mr. Gallagher visited Sarawak during the Centenary celebrations in September, 1941.*

*p.30 "At Kuching we were distributed among those white officials.....All the women and children (white) who would go had been evacuated to Malaya and Australia."*

*"All the white men had been overworked as a result of the preparations then being made for the defence of the State against possible Japanese invasion. This was the one place I visited where most people were convinced the Japanese would attack. They worked hard at the defensive preparations, but it was obvious they could achieve little that would stop the Japanese."*

*p.31 "The fixed defences would not have deterred a troop of determined Boy Scouts. It was not the fault of the Rajah's unfortunate white Government Officers."*

1. At 4 a.m. on the 8th December 1941, the Secretary for Defence received a telephone message from O/C troops, asking for a meeting at once. When the meeting took place fifteen minutes later at Batu Lintang Camp the Secretary for Defence was informed that ..... had ..... heard wireless messages stating that the Japanese were attacking Pearl Harbour and Manila Bay. Whilst realising that the information received might possibly be incorrect, O/C Troops and the Secretary for Defence decided to anticipate war with Japan by taking "war" precautions at once. However, news of the bombing of Singapore was received shortly afterwards and there appeared no reason to doubt that a state of war existed, or would exist within a very short time, between Great Britain (and therefore Sarawak) and Japan.

2. The Secretary for Defence informed the Chief Secretary by telephone of the position, and while awaiting the arrival of the Chief Secretary in the office, he requested Mr.....to extinguish all streets lights. As the Chief Secretary arrived, a telegram was received from the Royal Air Force,

Singapore, ordering all street lights to be extinguished forthwith, so the order was relayed to principal out-stations immediately.

3. All local officers in charge of war operations under the Defence Scheme were called to the Defence Office and informed of the position. Since no official intimation of war with Japan had been received, other than the telegram from the Royal Air Force, the Chief Secretary was reluctant to proceed with plans, but preparations proceeded and when the British Broadcasting Corporation was heard to broadcast at 6.30 a.m. that a state of war did, in fact, exist, officers in Kuching and throughout the country were instructed to enforce the "War with Japan" plans.

4. Male Japanese nationals in Miri were interned immediately. At 9 a.m. the Commissioner of Sarawak Constabulary in Kuching reported that the male Japanese in the Kuching district had been rounded up and a force had left for the Samarahan Estate to arrest the Japanese at that place.

5. At 8 a.m. a telegram ordering the permanent denial of the Miri and Seria Oilfields was received and relayed to Miri. Denial in accordance with the pre-arranged plan commenced at once.

6. During the morning, the Secretary for Defence with the approval of the Chief Secretary, took certain action.....While this work was being carried out, reports were received of unidentified planes over the coast and the first news of enemy action near the shores of Sarawak came with a call for help at 9 a. m. from s.s. "Nellore" which was being bombed by enemy aircraft about a hundred miles north-east of Kuching. At noon a telegram was despatched to His Excellency the British Agent in Singapore, informing him of all action taken. At 2 p.m. the first official information of war with Japan was received by telegram from His Excellency the British Agent and he requested an early reply giving particulars of actions taken. As this had been done before he telegraphed, he was informed accordingly.

7. It had been agreed previously that in the event of war with Japan the Commanders of Local Forces in Kuching should place themselves and their men under the command of O/C Troops, provided that Government employees enlisted in the Sarawak Volunteers should be allowed to carry out their normal duties as far as possible and interference with police duties should be avoided. Instructions were issued accordingly.

8. In Miri the work of destruction proceeded smoothly, and by 5 p.m. of the 8th much of the work had been done. Lutong became a blazing inferno and

dense clouds of smoke hung over the fields from Miri to Seria. Work continued up to the 13th December.....

9. Prior to the outbreak of war, many of the inhabitants of Miri and Kuching, with country homes or relatives or friends in the country, had left the town. Many others had arranged to do so upon the outbreak of war, and so on the 8th and for days afterwards people left by vehicle and boat for all parts of the country. Miri was evacuated more quickly than Kuching, and by the 9th the first town was almost deserted. There was no panic in either place, however, and it was remarkable how quietly and efficiently, without fuss or demonstration, the Chinese of Kuching made their own arrangements and carried them out. Many shops were closed, but one or two representatives could be found in most of them. Many of the Malays in the Kampongs of Kuching, too, evacuated quickly, most of them occupying Landeh Evacuation Camp which the Government was building.

10. The behaviour of the population of Kuching could be described as good, on the whole. There were minor scares in the Kampongs and the natural timidity of the Malays was apparent in their actions, but they caused the Government no great embarrassment.....

11. News of the outbreak of war caused an instant change in the attitude of all Government employees, many of whom up to that time had refused to believe that war would eventuate. It should be noted that no blame can be attached to those who shared that view, since the official wireless propaganda broadcasts of the A.B.C. powers had succeeded in promoting a widespread feeling of false security against the possibility of effective action by Japan in the Pacific. Those officials who knew better had generally obtained this information from secret sources and therefore were powerless to convince the doubters of the need for the fullest concentration on all defensive works. However, the outbreak of war changed all that and from the 8th December onwards until the fall of Sarawak, the great majority of Government officials, European and Asiatic alike, worked untiringly to expedite all defence work entrusted to them."

*"The Japanese Occupation of Miri, 16th December, 1941.*

1. In the early hours of the morning of the 16th December, 1941, a strong Japanese Naval Force arrived off the coast. At the time the Miri coast was

experiencing one of the worst gales ever recorded in that locality, but strong Japanese Military Forces were landed in flat-bottomed barges at various points along the coast from Seria to Kuala Baram. The seas were rough and heavy rain reduced visibility to a minimum and reports indicate that Japanese losses from drowning were considerable. The landings were a complete surprise and successful occupation was carried out immediately after dawn. No resistance was offered except at Tanjong Lobang (where the lighthouse keeper killed two Japanese before suffering the same fate) and possibly at Lutong, where it rumoured that a Sikh policeman was shot.

2. At 5.35 a.m. the General Manager, Sarawak Oilfields Ltd, telephoned from his office to Mr. R. L. Daubeny, the Resident, to say that the Assistant Resident, Belait (Mr. R.N. Turner), had just informed him by telephone that Japanese were said to be in Belait and he, the Assistant Resident, would telephone again, if possible. The Resident prepared to leave the house at 5.55 a.m. and telephoned the information received to the Assistant Secretary for Defence, who decided to go at once to the office to destroy the contents of his safe. However, a few minutes later it was seen that the European homes were surrounded by Japanese soldiers.

3. At 6 a.m. .... five Europeans ..... were arrested in their homes at Tanjong Lobang. They were taken to the Government offices, where they were joined by two more Europeans ..... Late afternoon all of them were taken to the jail and the next morning were cross-examined and finally interned in Father Jansen's house .....

4. Mr. Parry escaped. His car was seen by the Tanjong Lobang party at 6.30 a.m. abandoned on the main road outside his house .....

5. Kuching received a wireless message at 7.30 a.m. on the 16th from the Miri wireless operator, as follows: "Wait! something happening here." The same day, and at several times later, the operator at the look-out post at Kuala Baram wirelessed information to Kuching ..... Messages from the Resident, Brunei, also on the 16th, confirmed the Japanese occupation of the Oilfields.

6. The Japanese are said to have landed 10,000 troops on the oilfields within a few hours. They met no opposition, but the storm raging at the time must have taken heavy toll of their early landing parties. Their occupation was successful, but they took over oilfields so completely wrecked that an enormous amount of work and material would be required before the fields could become of any oil producing value again.

However, there were certain comparatively minor omissions from denial, as follows:

(a) Practically the whole Sarawak Oilfields Ltd. fleet of eight launches, four lighters, four motor tongkangs, one full loading vessel named the "Tiong" of about 200 tons, and cargo boats "Angus" and "Burong", each of about 200 tons, fell into Japanese hands. It had been intended to send these vessels to Kuching but unavoidable delay resulted in their capture, as the surprise occupation of Miri allowed no time to destroy the vessels.

(b) A large number of Sarawak Oilfields Ltd. motor vehicles fell into Japanese hands. It is true that many of these had been immobilised but as the Sarawak Oilfields Ltd. garages held spare parts it was only a matter of minutes for the Japanese to induce the Asiatic garage hands to fit new parts.

(c) The Japanese found the Lutong ferry in good running order.

7. The surprised arrest of the European Government officials was so complete that all confidential documents, including codes and cyphers, and currency amounting to \$80,000, were found undisturbed by the Japanese. Fortunately the codes and cyphers were of little use to them, particularly as the safe containing them was not opened by the Japanese until some time after occupation and the Secretary for Defence had taken precautionary action by that time .....

*"The Voyage of the 'Shinai', 'Maimuna' and 'Lipis' from Miri to Kuching.*

1. Evacuees were distributed among three ships the "Shinai", "Maimuna" and "Lipis".

2. "Shinai" left Miri at 9 p.m. on 13th December 1941 and stood well out to sea. "Maimuna" followed at midnight and "Lipis" left at 2 a.m. on 14th. "Shinai", well out to sea, made her way independently of the other two vessels. "Maimuna" kept well inshore, with the "Lipis" further out but always in sight.

3. On 14th, at 11.45 a.m. a low-flying, light, twin-engined Japanese bomber approached "Lipis" and passed without attacking. The plane then turned and attacked from astern, dropping three bombs, all of which missed the ship as the Captain changed direction. The bombs must have been light because they did no damage, though the first explored fifteen yards

astern, the second five yards to starboard amidships and the third twenty yards ahead. The plane then turned again, and, flying low, raked the ship with machine-gun fire. By this time two Lewis guns and six Bren guns had been manned and they returned the fire. Two more attacks were made by the plane and then she made off, flying towards "Maimuna", but she was not seen to attack that vessel. The two Lewis guns were operated by Major Slatter and 2nd Lt. Hodges respectively. Both officers, with their men, were in very exposed positions, the first on the monkey-island above the bridge and the second on the stern poop-deck. Major Slatter and Lt. Hodges, Assistant Lance-Naik Muhd. Akbar Khan were killed instantly. Another sepoy died of wounds that evening and all three were buried at sea. The Master of the "Lipis", Captain Jones, was wounded and his place was most ably taken by Chief Officer Parry Thomas. The company suffered 28 other casualties, some very serious, making 2 killed, one died of wounds and 29 wounded in all. Fortunately there were two Sarawak Oilfields Ltd. doctors on board to attend the wounded.

4. From the nature of some of the wounds and marks on the ships there is reason to suppose that the plane used small cannon as well as machine guns. The wireless aerial was shot away but this was soon repaired.....Otherwise the ship suffered no material damage and was able to proceed to Kuching.....

5. "Maimuna" was not actually attacked but the plane came near enough for military personnel to fire on her, unfortunately without any visible success.

6. Meantime "Shinai" was having trouble also. At about 11.45 a.m. a low-flying, twin-engined Japanese bomber circled the ship and then vanished. A few minutes later she returned and dropped a small stick of bombs, flying from port to starboard. These dropped harmlessly about 30 yards away on the port side. The plane returned to the attack three times, each time dropping a single bomb, but always missing. After the last attack she turned quickly and poured one short burst of machine-gun fire into the ship. No damage was done to the ship but one policeman received a small flesh wound. Machine guns and rifles on "Shinai" fired on the plane at each attack but no visible damage was done to her. The attack created considerable confusion on board "Shinai" among the very nervous crew. After the first bombs had been dropped the.....engineers are said to have shut off steam and rushed on deck. One man attempted to release the port lifeboat by cutting the ropes with an axe, but the Volunteers..... cleared engineers

and crew from the decks and drove most of them below. Though steam was cut off, the ship had sufficient way on to proceed while being attacked and the Captain took the wheel.

7. "Shinai" is said by her Captain....to have arrived off Tanjung Po at 3.30 a.m. on the 15th and she remained there until 10 a.m. on the 16th when a pilot came and conducted the ship to Pending. As "Shinai" entered at Muara Tebas, a Japanese plane flew across the ship three times at a height of about 5,000 feet, dropping one bomb each time, but again no damage was done though the nearest bomb fell about twenty yards from the ship. As the bomber was taking up position for the fourth attack, two Dutch fighters appeared at low level and thereupon the bomber disappeared. On his occasion the crew are said to have conducted themselves satisfactorily.

#### *Events in Sarawak from 9th to 23rd December 1941.*

Although no event of outstanding importance occurred in Sarawak until the occupation of Miri on 16th, all defence plans were rushed ahead feverishly.

2. Air raid precautions were examined and improved; security measures were overhauled; censorship was tightened; coastguards were posted to stations; the training of the Sarawak Rangers and Volunteers was intensified; the Rangers took up new defence positions determined by O/C Troops; the Volunteers went into barracks; food supplies were dispersed; work on the evacuation schemes was intensified; and vehicles, engines, equipment, etc., were commandeered for Government and military purposes. Air reporting continued apace as Japanese planes were very active along the coast.

3. The military forces under O/C Troops were busily engaged in improving the defensive positions about the Landing Ground, moving stores to new dumps and re-arranging old ones, preparing river blocks, moving Companies to new posts and generally making every effort to prepare to resist the Japanese.

4. On 13th, Japanese planes visited Kuching at noon but did not attack. On 14th at 12.30 p.m., and on 15th at 12.45 p.m. they reappeared but again they did no damage. Each time they appeared the Air Raid "Warning" signal was sounded and Passive Defence personnel turned out quickly. In no case was there any



panic. The shop-keepers judged their hours of danger, after the first two visits, to be around the middle of the day and accordingly from 15th onwards all shops were closed between 9 a.m. and 4 p.m. On 18th two "Warnings" were sounded and on 19th Kuching was bombed.

5. On 15th, "Maimuna" led H.M.S. "Lipis" into the Sarawak river. The first vessel anchored at Pending and the second proceeded to Kuching, berthing at 6 p.m. All 29 wounded were taken to hospital at once. ....The following day the engineering staff repaired defects in the engines of H.M.S. "Lipis" while the Sarawak Oilfields Limited staff debated their position. Some of them doubted if the vessel would reach Singapore, as she was an old, unfit ship; others considered that adequate anti-aircraft armament (non-existent in Kuching) and naval support should be supplied; and still others considered that the diligent and efficient Acting Captain, Mr. Parry Thomas, could not be expected to take the ship to Singapore without assistance. The Sarawak Government was anxious to obtain the service of more Europeans and could place any persons who wished to stay. Mr. Connack, in charge of the Sarawak Oilfields Limited evacuees, called them together to discuss their position. Meantime, the position of H.M.S. "Lipis" had been made clear by the Singapore Naval Authorities. The vessel was to proceed to Singapore under her own power without delay. It was agreed at the meeting that 44 of the party should proceed on the ship and the remainder (12) would remain in Kuching. All these 12 men were placed in work at once.....

6. H.M.S. "Lipis" sailed at 3 p.m. on 17th. Machine guns and ammunition were supplied by O/C Troops and gun positions were sand-bagged. The ship carried Captain Withers and his Loyals, Mr. Connack and 43 of the Sarawak Oilfields Limited employees, Captain Asher and his Royal Artillery Detachment, Mr. Cunningham-Perdriau and his Straits Settlements Detachment of Sikh Police, Sergeant-Major J. Axon and four Japanese internees (Sasuki from Miri, and Kurabayashi, Mori and Kurasaki from Kuching, sent to Singapore for security reasons). News was later received that the vessel had arrived safely in Singapore.

7. At 7.30 a.m. on 16th a disturbing, indefinite message was received from the Miri wireless Station. (The Japanese occupation of Miri was of course, regarded as inevitable.....). When the Miri wireless Station failed to come on the air again, the authorities in Singapore were telegraphed and told that codes and cyphers were probably in enemy hands.

At 10 a.m., the look-out at Kuala Baram came on the air and reported the presence of 11 ships off Lutong. He was told to send someone to Lutong to investigate and at 11 a.m. he reported that the Japanese were in possession of the coast, that the Miri police had surrendered and that Europeans were under arrest. The occupation of Miri was then regarded as certain and the Singapore authorities were informed accordingly. Messages picked up from Brunei indicated the occupation of Kuala Belait and Seria also.

8. Miri was the wireless link between Kuching and Marudi. With Miri gone, the Postmaster General had to establish contact with Marudi by another route. On the same day, 16th, he asked Bintulu and Limbang to assist, but there is no record of any wireless contact with Marudi from 16th onwards.

9. The two wireless operators at Kuala Baram showed great devotion to duty..... Though surrounded by Japanese forces they continued to transmit messages concerning Japanese naval and military movements. On 19th they reported that the enemy appeared to be searching for them, so orders were given for the set to be dismantled and taken to Marudi. They were not heard again. On about 18th the Secretary for Defence suspected that the messages were being dictated by Japanese and accordingly he informed Singapore that Kuala Baram information should be treated with suspicion, but the operator's last message made it reasonably clear that these suspicions were unjustified.

10. Dutch bombers attacked the Japanese Naval forces at Miri on 17th, 18th, 19th, 20th and 28th and inflicted some damage. At least one Japanese destroyer was believed to be sunk. Dutch air losses are not fully known but two planes, at least, were lost. The first, a Dornier flying-boat, landed disabled with one engine out of action, in the river opposite Marudi Fort at 8.45 a.m. on 17th. The District Officer of Marudi and two Roman Catholic Priests of the Marudi Mission rescued four of the crew of five, but one was fatally wounded and died at noon. The plane sank at 10 a.m. with one dead mechanic inside. One of the Priest led the three airmen, at 9 p.m., from Marudi for Long Linau with the intention of escaping inland.....

11. The Miri internees saw a Dutch Glen Martin shot down over Miri on 19th. It is believed that the two occupants escaped by parachute. The pilot.....certainly escaped. He landed at Riam

Road and made his way to Beluru where he met two Europeans..... The second occupant of the plane, an Asiatic, is said by Dutch internees to have returned to Miri in disguise and to have worked his passage to Kuching and later to Pontianak, where the internees met him, still undetected by the Japanese.

12. On 15th, and several times later, small white balloons were seen in the air over Kuching after a visit by Japanese planes. The balloons were always very high and apparently stationary. They were very difficult to see and observers who spotted them were accused of allowing their imagination to work, but proof of their existence came later when Singkawang II aerodrome asked if we were using small white balloon weather indicators.

13. s.s. "Shinai" arrived at Pending on 16th. Her Master stated that his crew refused to work the ship any further, although he was most anxious to get to a port in Java. There was absolutely no prospect of obtaining a crew in Kuching or indeed, in all Sarawak. The Naval Authorities in Singapore were informed of the position but replied that the ship must sail. The Shipping Master and the Secretary for Chinese Affairs met the crew but were unable to induce them to change their minds. The men were given permission to spend their leisure time ashore and to establish a land camp for use in the event of air attack. On 23rd the Naval Authorities wireless that "Shinai" must sail at once with her own crew and the men might be informed, for their own peace of mind, that the route to be taken would be fully patrolled by Allied planes and that all vessels using the route so far had come through without incident. We were told that we could use forceful methods, if necessary, to induce the crew to work the ship. However, there was no time left to put these instructions into effect. ....

14. On 18th the District Officer, Bintulu, was requested to send a reconnaissance party into Miri and if possible obtain information of the European prisoners. He replied that he had already made the necessary arrangements. The party left Bintulu on 18th and returned on 24th. They were turned back at Niah with a message from the Native Officer, who stated that the Europeans were in custody and Miri was completely in Japanese hands.....

15. On 19th all holders of the Sarawak Defence Scheme were ordered to destroy their copies and take special precautions for safety of code-books.

16. At noon on 19th, Kuching and the Landing Ground were attacked by Japanese bombers. One oil dump was destroyed and total casualties amounted to 33 dead and 78 wounded. ....The Chief Secre-

tary sent a message to His Excellency the British Agent giving particulars and pointing out that the morale of the Asiatic population was at a very low ebb, particularly because of the completed absence of aerial defence measures. He stated also that the medical staff was totally inadequate to cope with further attacks, as there was only one European surgeon in Kuching. On 21st a surgeon of the Malayan Medical Service arrived by plane bringing certain much-needed medical supplies. After examining the medical position, he protested that Kuching was in no particular need of his service and he informed Singapore accordingly. Before a reply could be received the Japanese commenced their attack on Kuching.

17. In the early hours of the morning of 19th searchlights were turned on the Oya light-mast at the mouth of the River, indicating that Japanese naval vessels were patrolling south-wards from Miri along the coast. The Naval Authorities in Singapore were informed.

18. Again on 19th came news from the Resident, Fifth Division, at Limbang, that the Japanese at Temburong would be in Limbang that night. He destroyed confidential papers and, after an exchange of farewell telegrams with Kuching went off the air. Actually the Japanese entered Brunei on 20th but they did not occupy Limbang until 29th. ....

19. The presence of a few remaining European women in Kuching was giving some concern. ....These women - doctors and nurses excepted - had no claim on Government for any special consideration as they had remained in Sarawak against all advice. Two ladies went to Dahan but the others were sent to Simanggang, from whence they could make their way overland to Dutch Borneo if necessary. Accordingly, the "Margaret" left Kuching for Lingga on 21st with nine ladies and six children in charge of a priest of the S.P.G. Mission. The party arrived at Simanggang on 21st. ....

20. On 20th the Chief Secretary and the Secretary for Defence moved their offices to Maderasah Melayu for the reason that defence matters now overshadowed all others, and the closest collaboration was required between the two offices. Immediate decisions were required almost continuously and these could be obtained only by combining the two offices. Safety of records from air attack was another consideration.

21. At 11.30 a.m. on 23rd Kuching had another air-raid "Warning" - the first since 19th (see pa.4) but this time the planes did not visit Kuching. They were reported from Tanjong Datu Look-out Station and

Lundu, flying in a south-easterly direction, but did not reach Kuching, and a later message from Singkawang II showed that they had visited that aerodrome and done some damage - easily repaired-to the ground. The "Warning" in Kuching showed large gaps in the Passive Defence Services, as many personnel had fled the town after the bombing of 19th. On the whole the Despatch Riders Service and the Chinese section of the Air Raid Wardens' Service were firmest. The Auxiliary Fire Service remained sound also. The medical Auxiliary Service was seriously depleted and the Salvage and Rescue Service was the worst. Though the Malays had not suffered from the bombing, their morale was almost completely broken, and only a very few of them remained in Kuching to assist. Desperate efforts were made to bolster up morale among the Chinese members and it is to their credit that, although a great many of them were missing, the reason was generally that they were busy taking their families to the country; and indeed this done, many of them returned to their duties.

22. At 3.30 p.m. on 23rd, two flights, each of three Japanese planes, appeared over Oya and dropped two bombs, but there were no casualties and practically no damage. A few minutes later the planes raided Mukah and dropped three bombs without causing any injuries or damage. There were no military objectives in or near either of these two villages.

23. Also on 23rd, the Resident, Third Division, informed the Chief Secretary by wireless that he was in favour of dispersing all food stocks among the population, .....He was informed that Government should continue to control the food stocks.

24. By the 23rd all routine Government work was in a state of abeyance. Practically all remaining Government employees, Asiatic as well as European, were attached to some Defence Service; trade had ceased except for two or three hours daily and the town had a deserted appearance. Government staff had been working long hours of overtime. The strain was very heavy. ....

25. The Troops, too, worked much harder than ever before. Their plans had been altered and adjustments had to be made with all speed. Whether or not they succeeded will be discussed in succeeding chapters. ....Orders from Singapore were apt to be interpreted too literally, without regard for local conditions (though appeal to Singapore almost invariably brought the reply - "Co-operate with the local administration."). Heavy demands for men and material continued to be made on Government Departments even though these organisations were taxed

far beyond their peace-time capacities and were incapable of further expansion because of lack of skilled staff and labour in Sarawak. But if there were difficulties, nevertheless they were overcome in some fashion by the goodwill which existed between the civil and military authorities, and this feeling of goodwill was due in great part to the excellent behaviour of the Troops. When they first arrived in Kuching the people went about in fear. Women and children kept indoors and men feared to walk at night. However, the Troops soon showed that they were well-disciplined and law-abiding, and rapidly became the friends of all.

### *The Capture of Kuching by Imperial Japanese Forces.*

1. .... This report has been drawn from memory and from evidence supplied by other prisoners during the early days of internment. It is hoped that most of the information given is accurate, but the report cannot be regarded as complete and, therefore, it is subject to amendment if, and as, further information becomes available. ....

2. At 9 p.m. on the 23rd December, 1941, an urgent message from O/C Troops brought Major R.E. Edwards (O/C Kuching Corps, Sarawak Volunteers) and the Secretary for Defence to Force Headquarters. O/C Troops informed them-

(a) that he was advised by Singapore Headquarter of the movement of a strong Japanese naval convoy from Miri towards Kuching, but probably destined for Pontianak;

(b) that the Naval Direction Finding Station at Kuching had picked up, recognised and located Japanese naval wireless signals as the enemy vessels proceed south-westwards; and

(c) that instructions had been received to carry out the Permanent Denial Scheme for the Bukit Stabar (7th Mile) Landing Ground at Kuching.

3. O/C Troops ordered Major Edwards to post the Sarawak Volunteers to war stations and then to proceed at once to the Landing Ground and commence Permanent Denial.

4. The Secretary for Defence returned to his office and informed the Chief Secretary of the situation. It was decided that the Deputy Secretary for Defence should proceed to Field Headquarters at the

Landing Ground, taking with him the most important Defence documents. The Treasury (Mr. B.A. Trechman) and the Judicial Adviser (Mr. H. Thackwell-Lewis) would proceed to Bau in accordance with pre-arranged plans.....All other officers with duties under the Defence Scheme were called to the office.

5. Meantime, at 10 p.m. a wireless message was received from the Salak Coastguard Patrol Launch, stating that strange vessels were off Santubong. The message was passed to O/C Troops.

6. Directly this message was received it was decided to put denial plans into effect insofar as it was possible to do so at this stage. The reasons for this decision were as follows:

(a) Prior information received by O/C Troops (see par.3) indicated that Japanese naval forces were definitely off the Kuching Coast.

(b) The latest message (see par.5) having come from a Coastguard Patrol (the members of which were thoroughly reliable and had no knowledge of the Japanese progress down the coast) could be regarded as reliable and indicated that the Japanese intended to invade from the Santubong side.

(c) Kuching could be reached from Santubong by medium-speed vessels in three hours. Thus the time factor was all-important.

(d) Military forces were concentrated at the Landing Ground (except for patrols and small military detachments at Pending, Bukit Biawak, Bintawak, Bukit Siol and Tanjong Embang, between the Landing Ground and the sea) so any Japanese movements up the Santubong River would meet with negligible resistance. O/C Troops did not intend to defend the town.

#### *Tanjong Po Look-out.*

1. At 7 a.m. messages began to come in to.....from the Look-out (Mr. Horn) at Tanjong Po. At dawn, suspicious vessels were seen off Tanjong Po and Kuala Santubong (the Kuala itself could not be seen from the Look-out Post) At 9 a.m. a vessel on the horizon was seen to be on fire and at 11.15 a.m. a warship, close in, was attacked by Dutch planes. Later still the movements of Japanese destroyers on patrol were reported. Information came in from Tanjong Po up to 4 p.m. and was sifted and

passed on to Singkawan II, R.A.F. Headquarters and Naval Intelligence as it became available. ....

#### *Patrol Launch "Jean", Mr. J.J.M. Crawford.*

2. At 7 a.m. Mr. Crawford was ordered by the Shipping Master to proceed at once on M.L. "Jean" to Goebilt, to examine the estuary for suspicious craft. He saw nothing to report and he left to return at 10.30 a.m. At 11.45 a.m. when the launch was 200 yards from Pending Wharf, the Punjab Detachment on guard there opened fire. The *Juragan* of the launch was mortally wounded and another of the crew was injured. Mr. Crawford beached the launch out of sight of Pending and waited. At noon, Mr. J. O. Gilbert appeared in a Punjabi outboard river-boat and rescued the launch party.

#### *Salak Patrol Launch.*

3. At 8.30 a.m. the *Juragan* of the Salak Patrol Launch signalled by wireless the number of Japanese craft off Santubong and information that the Japanese were landing at Santubong. He stated that the launch was proceeding up-river, followed by two Japanese vessels. It was not clear from the report if the launch was proceeding up the Salak or the Santubong River. At any rate, no further news received of the launch and it was presumed that it was sunk or captured.

4. The information received was passed on to O/C Troops' Headquarters, through a Dispatch Rider, and Singkawan II and Singapore were informed.

#### *Air Raid Warning.*

5. At 9 a.m. a small Japanese plane appeared, flying low, over Kuching. The "Warning" signal was sounded but the plane dropped a few leaflets and then made off to Bukit Siol, where it dropped a small bomb near the Punjabi position without doing any damage.

6. About 45 minutes later the plane reappeared and the "Warning" signal sounded again. This time the plane circled over Kuching several times and again dropped leaflets in the streets.

7. These leaflets were of three types, in Romanised Malay. The first two types contained pictures of human bodies mutilated as result of air attack, and the third was a warning to all who attempted to destroy installations, oil, etc., that death would be the penalty. Actually, the leaflets served the Japanese little purpose, as the town was virtually deserted. Most of the inhabitants had fled in the early hours of the morning

when they first heard the explosions at the Landing Ground-explosions which they probably took to be gunfire. The few who remained kept indoors. If the Japanese had bombed the town on the 24th they would probably have destroyed it, as a nucleus only of members of the Passive Defence Services remained on duty. Many members had fled from fears; others were busy moving their families and safeguarding their own property; and the few staunch supporters who remained (about 20% of the total strength) could not have coped with any damage done by heavy bombing.

8. The Secretary for Defence visited the Report Centre at 11.20 a.m. and asked all present to stand by their posts to the end.

9. A third Air Raid "Warning" was sounded at about 11.45 a.m. because of the presence overhead of unidentified planes. These planes were most probably Dutch, on their way to attack Japanese shipping at Santubong.

10. A fourth and last "Warning" signal was sounded at about 1.45 p.m. but no attack was made, and the planes, though unidentified, were presumed to be Dutch.

*Failure of Communication between O/C Troops and the Secretary for Defence.*

11. Whatever arrangements O/C Troops may have made for the conveyance of messages from Kuching to his Headquarters when the telephone broke down, they failed in practice. A Dispatch Rider did appear at the Post Office at odd intervals, but by noon he had disappeared entirely. At 10.30 a.m. there was such an accumulation of Immediate messages at the Post Office that the Secretary for Defence himself conveyed them to the Landing Ground, without, however, being able to find O/C Troops as no one knew of his whereabouts. Among the messages was a plain language one from "General Singapore" which read (to the best of the Secretary for Defence's memory) as follows: "Several Japanese vessels already sunk. Defend Landing Ground at all costs."

*Visit by O/C Troops to Defence Office.*

12. At 11.30 a.m. O/C Troops himself appeared at the Defence Office and stated that he had not received the message reporting the Japanese landing at Santubong or the movement up-river of Japanese vessels. .... While they were conversing, planes were seen flying in the direction of Santubong from

the south-west and they were presumed to be Dutch. (Probably it was these planes which attacked the Japanese warships).

*Defence Office moved to Post Office.*

13. At about noon the Defence Office was moved to the Post Office, where the Naval Reporting Officer joined it. The reason for the move was that by this time officers were almost wholly engaged in cyphering and decyphering and time could be saved by working together near the wireless operators. Also, it was advantageous to collect the few remaining officials.

JANUARY 7, 1950.

*The "Astana Party"*

At about 3.30 p.m. on 24th December, 1941, Japanese soldiers reported to be coming into the town from the direction of Pending. This information was passed on to Singkawan II and Singapore.

2. The text of the message to Singkawan II was as follows:-

"Japanese about 2 miles away, approaching Kuching from Pending. Number unknown."

The Chief Secretary was given the same information when he telephoned soon after the above news was received. The door of the Post Office was locked..... Rifle shots were then heard outside and Japanese soldiers were reported to be nearly in Rock Road. The telephone was dead, so the Secretary for Defence dictated a last message to the Postmaster-General who had by this time taken over a transmitter in touch with Singkawan II.

3. At about 4 p.m. the civilians surrendered in accordance with previous arrangements, by walking into the street into the arms of Japanese soldiers. The party, consisting of six Europeans and two Chinese Wireless Operators, was marched to Main Bazaar. The Europeans were tied together by rope in a chain, wrist to wrist, and made to sit in the middle of the road, with a machine-gun trained on them. The two Chinese were told to leave. Later the Europeans were moved to the *kaki lima*. They were questioned by a Japanese Officer who spoke a little English. The Japanese numbered perhaps one hundred in the Main Bazaar, but it was quite obvious that their soldiers had infiltrated to other parts of the town, as their men came in from time to time with bicycles and cars. The Com-

manding Officer sat on a stool in the centre of the road and his eyes turned from time to time in the direction of the Fort, apparently on the watch for reinforcements. The party was soon joined by three other European prisoners, and at about 6 p.m. it was marched to *Pangkalan Batu*, there to be joined by two more. Thence the party was moved to Astana where another European joined. Then, after a short period of waiting, they were all moved into a small, badly ventilated room in the basement. Twelve men were packed into this room, which was about 12 'x' 12', and later Coastguards and Rangers were brought in also, while Punjabi soldiers were thrown into an adjoining room. Up to this time treatment had been reasonable, but now a period of brutal treatment commenced. The twelve Europeans were tied together in a chain, ankles to ankles, and wrists to wrists behind their backs. The movement of any one person of course caused agony to the others adjoining. After a few hours many were delirious, off and on, and remained thus until they were released 48 hours after capture. Water was given grudgingly and small bowl of rotten rice was given once.....

4. During the course of the second day (26th) a few Japanese Officers visited the prisoners and one was kind enough to give them water. Mr. Nakagawa, the Japanese dentist in Kuching, also paid a visit. At 5.30 p.m. all ropes were cut and the European prisoners were allowed out on the lawn in front of Astana, where they were joined by Sergeant-Major M.A. Stafford, of the Sarawak Rangers. S.M. Stafford and Mr. J.O. Gilbert had been engaged in preparing river blocks at Lintang with a detachment of Rangers on 24th. They did not know that the Japanese were in the river and thus were completely surprised, but Mr. Gilbert managed to escape. S.M. Stafford was taken on board an armoured motor landing-barge and taken to Kuching and there tied and left in Astana until the other prisoners were taken on to the lawn on 26th. All prisoners - 13 in all - were taken to the Central Police Station and lodged in the First-Aid Post, where they found a few stretchers, pillows and blankets and were able to bathe and use a lavatory. They found a few ex-Sarawak Constabulary (Sikh and Malay) on duty under Japanese officers and they were able to buy biscuits, coffee and fruits and tinned milk in small quantities through these men. The first-Aid medical chest was broached for supplies and the prisoners carried out first-aid on themselves.

5. During the first week of imprisonment in the Central Police Station, innumerable requests were made for the services of a doctor with medicines, as

the wounds of some of the "Astana Party" were severe and required expert medical attention. A Japanese "horse-doctor" eventually appeared, with a bottle of mercurochrome which he applied on all wounds shown to him. Actually, the attention given by Dr. Bonheim with A.R.P. medicines found in the Police Station effected cures in all but two cases before the prisoners were moved to "Zaida".

6. The prisoners were not physically ill-treated during their stay in the Police Station, but were almost totally disregarded by their captors. They were forced to live in confined space with a tiny courtyard for exercise and some of them were locked in pairs in cells at night. The original members of the "Astana Party" had no clothes other than the filthy things in which they had passed 48 hours in Astana, but later the Japanese relaxed to the extent that they were each given a shirt and shorts, and some soap, a tooth-brush and tooth-paste. The Japanese did not supply any food, but a few purchases and gifts were allowed to trickle through, and for a few days the Rest House cook was allowed to supply two meals a day at his own expense. They were interrogated a few times by Japanese officers, and demands were made from time to time for keys and information concerning salaries due to Government Asiatic officials.

#### *The "Rest House Party"*

7. The Chief Secretary, Mr. Le Gros Clark, spent most of the morning of 24th between his office and the Post Office. In the afternoon, at about 2 p.m., he went from the Post Office to his office and from there to the Rest House (Japanese Internment Camp) to see the Commandant. Later he returned and at about 3.30 p.m. telephoned the Secretary for Defence, who stated that he had no reliable news of the Japanese but they were believed to be coming up from the direction of Pending. The Chief Secretary had one final look through his papers and the safe to make sure that all secret papers had been destroyed. He then closed his office and walked over the hill towards the Rest House. As he walked he heard rifle shots from the direction of Rock Road close to the Rest House, and he could see the Japanese internees leaving their camp. He arrived on the crest of the hill to see Japanese soldiers coming up the other side of the Rest House from Rock Road. As soon as the Japanese internees saw the Chief Secretary they called to him to stand in their midst for his personal safety. Two of them took him by the arm and asked him to stand close to them. On the arrival of the Japanese soldiers he was taken

into the Internment Camp.

8. A 1.30 p.m. on 24th the Commandant, in charge of 38 Japanese male internees at the Rest House and Japanese females and children lodged in the Roman Catholic Convent, took a sick Japanese child to the General Hospital. Later he went to his house and at 4 p.m. received a message from the Rest House requesting him to go there at once. He arrived to find Japanese soldiers in possession and the police guards on their knees. Apparently the Japanese internees were the first to see their soldiers on the road, and had called them. The soldiers came up and the three Europeans on duty surrendered. One shot was fired at a police guard but he was not hit. The Commandant was accused of carrying "dum-dum" bullets in his revolver, but the Japanese internees gathered around him and appeared to intercede with the Japanese officers on his behalf, as eventually he was allowed to go into the Rest House with the Japanese ex-internees, carrying his baggage. The "new" internees at this time numbered five ..... That evening two more joined them.

9. At 5 p.m. on 24th the Japanese Commander arrived and called the Chief Secretary before him. After enquiry (through an interpreter) as to his identity and official position, the Japanese Commander ordered Mr. Le Gros Clark to tell him the names and ranks of the British officers commanding the defending troops, but he refused and was then threatened with punishment. Again he refused, was threatened again, but persisted in his attitude. The Commander then ordered him to write out an order calling upon all European civilians within the State to hand themselves over to the Japanese forces "for their own protection" and the Chief Secretary agreed and wrote

out an order accordingly.

10. The following morning the seven prisoners were searched and their money taken. Enquiries were made regarding destroyed Treasury notes, and then they were marched to the central Government offices where the Japanese forces were bivouacked. There a Japanese ex-internee (Kurabayashi) made a provocative speech to about 400 soldiers and stood the Chief Secretary in front of them. As Kurabayashi that morning had shown considerable excitement because of the destruction of the Treasury notes and the removal of his brother and two other Kuching Japanese from the State, the Chief Secretary could only infer that he was attempting to arouse the Japanese soldiers because of these "crimes". The Chief Secretary was struck several times by the soldiers, and the Commandant was also struck.

11. The party was then taken to Astana and later returned to the Rest House..... Others came in from time to time; they were moved to the upstairs rooms in the Central Police Station on 26th and then on the morning of 8th January, 1942, the party of eleven men joined the "Astana Party" outside the Central Police Station and proceeded to "Zaida" in Rock Road.

12. The members of the "Rest House Party" were not physically ill-treated but they were forced to live in a confined space with no facilities for exercise, and they were dependent upon the kindness of friends outside for food and drink. The Japanese supplied no food, but they did allow a few purchases and presents to filter through and for a few days the Rest House cook was allowed to supply them with two meals a day at his own expense. They were questioned several times by Japanese officers.....



Bahwa tiap pesawat terbang  
menanti waktu yang baik  
dipenakani.



Barisan besar dari pesawat terbang sedang terbang  
melalui awan yang lebat.

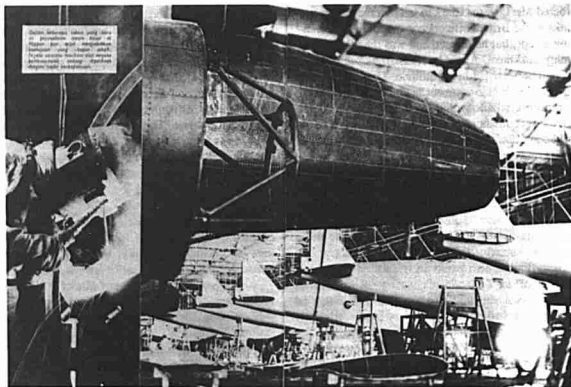
Sudah siap, pesawat-pesawat terbang menanti  
waktunya yang baik dipenakani.



Ditempat pesawat terbang Jepang  
kini pesawat menunggu untuk akan  
berangkat.

Barisan payung nippon "Soldadu dewa dari  
udara turun keaburan.

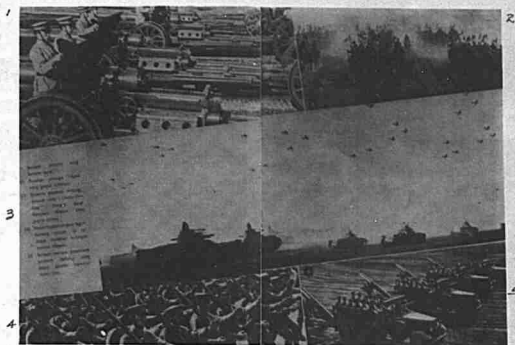
Ditempat pesawat terbang beratus-ratus buah pesawat  
menunggu surohan akan berangkat.



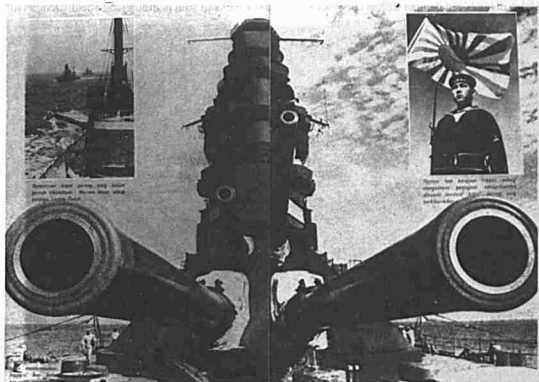
Dalam beberapa tahun yang lalu  
di perusahaan ini telah  
dibangun dengan alat-alat  
yang sangat canggih, yang  
dapat membuat pesawat terbang  
dengan sangat cepat dan  
dengan biaya yang murah.

Dalam beberapa tahun yang baru ini perusahaan mesin besar di Nippon pun telah menjadahkan kemajuan yang cepat  
sakali. Segala sesuatu macham alat senjata berturut-turut sedang diperbuat dengan tiada berkeputusan.





(1) Barisan meriam yang beralat baru. (2) Pasukan penjaga istana yang gagah istana yang gagah sifatnya. (3) Dwdara pesawat terbang ditanah tank "Lembu dari besi" Tentara darat kerajaan Nippon yang gagah berani. (4) Meski bagaimanapun leguh benteng musuh, la ta' dapat menahan serangan tentera Nippon. (5) Barisan meriam penembak pesawat terbang yang dapat pindah kamana mana pun.



Tentara laut Kerajaan Nippon sama sakali habis membinasakan armada Amerika, Inggeris dan Belanda sekaranglah kakuatan tentera Nippon ialah yang terutama sakali diseluruh dunia ini.



Para Heiho hendak mengisi tempat masing-masing  
centok mengawas-awasi udara.

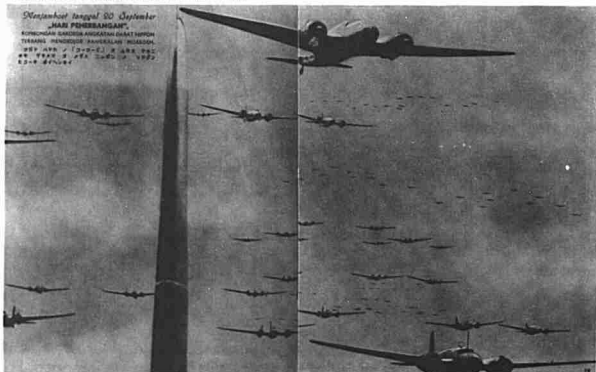
2. Zombelake Djakarta  
**HEIHO**  
Para Heiho yang telah merasakan semangat Balatentara Dai Nippon ja'ni yang telah digembleng dengan latihan choesoes kini menoejdjoekkan sifat pembila yang koekat. Dengan niatan keras, bahwa Tanah Air kita dibila oleh kita.



Mendjaga pantai laset dengan sekaji

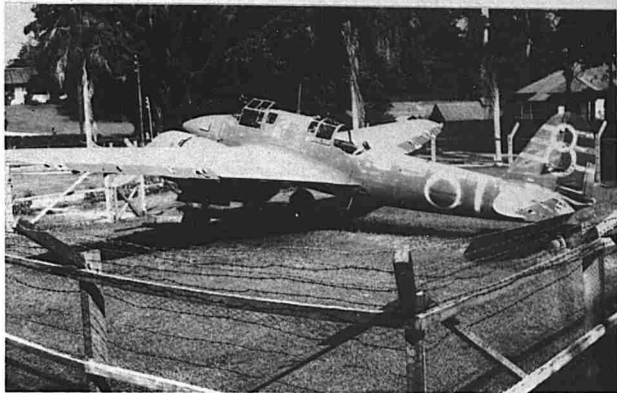
### Heiho

Para Heiho yang telah merasakan semangat Balatentara Dai Nippon ja'ni yang tradisi baginja itoe dan yang telah digembleng dengan latihan choesoes kini menoejdjoekkan sifat pembila yang koekat. Dengan niatan keras, bahwa Tanah Air kita dibila oleh kita.



Menjamboet tanggal 20 September "Hari Penerbangan"

Rombongan Garoeda Angkatan Darat Nippon Terbang menoejdjol Pangkalan Moesoeh.



*The "Betty Bomber" displayed at the museum ground during B.A.M.*

**By courtesy of Mr. Raymond Allas**



*"Two photographs of "Betty Bomber" of the Japanese Imperial army displayed at the museum ground during B. M. A. period.*

**Picture by Atlas & Son  
By courtesy of Mr. Raymond Allas**



Wartime Japanese propaganda poster. The Malays were urged to see the Japanese as having saved them from Brooke a oppression. Of all the peoples in Sarawak, they suffered least during the occupation.



Japanese soldiers leaving Kuching after the surrender for an upcountry internment camp. They were allowed to keep their rifles for self-protection.



*The grave of two Japanese soldiers at the Japanese grave yard at Batu Lintang as seen in 1950.*

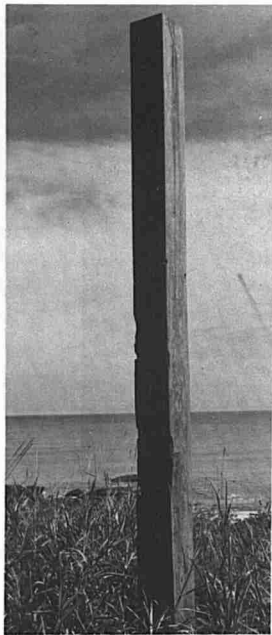
#### JAPANESE EXHUMATION.

At beginning of the War a Japanese troopship was bombed at Tanjong Sipang during rough seas and a great number of the soldiers were killed. Hundreds of corpses floated into Buntal. Many lay on the sands and about an equal number were wedged between *bakau* roots and trees. For weeks Buntal villagers did not dare to eat fish, particularly crabs, and some *ikan badukang* that were sent to the Kuching fish market contained fingers and toes of Japanese soldiers. The river-banks at the mouth of the Buntal river were full of flies and maggots and a foul odour was general. The villagers found it necessary, without waiting for orders, to bury the corpses where they found them, leaving only negligible *tanda* with sticks or other

THE SARAWAK GAZETTE, DECEMBER 7, 1949.

marks above each grave. After some weeks some sword-dragging officers came down and forced all available local men to exhume the bodies. It was doubtful if all were dug up, because when the writer visited this place somewhere about the middle of 1942 there were remains near the hut where he stayed. It was understood that only the skulls were taken to be cremated and the villagers were told that individual ashes were to be sent to relatives in Japan. This tale the villagers swallowed; but, in the absence of identity discs or dented numbers on the skulls, how could this be done? Unless, of course, it was done in the way APC powders were mixed and distributed by the Japanese.

GEORGE JAMUH,  
*Mukah.*



*Prince Maida a brother of the Emperor of Japan who was appointed the Governor of Sarawak, Brunei and North Borneo was killed in a plane crash into the sea off Bintulu.*

The main entrance of the Astana is the imposing and rather ancient tower overlooking the chief door to the Palace.

Now there is a Brooke tradition that the exterior of this tower must not be whitewashed or renovated. If this should occur, so runs the legend, some disaster will take place. The tower had therefore become covered by an ivy-like creeper, and parts of the original building were crumbling in venerable decay.

The Japanese, vainglorious and victorious, saw fit to put this ruin into apple-pie order. The creeper was torn down, masons, plasterers and white washers

got busy.

Shortly afterwards Field Marshal Prince Maida, cousin of the Emperor Sun god and Generalissimo, fell miserably to earth in a crashed plane somewhere round about Miri. The Japanese suspected sabotage or suicide; the Sarawak people attributed it to the old tower. I dunno!

Abstraction of the article written by the late Mr. J. B. Archer while he was in the Prison Camp at Lintang in April 1944.

Sarawak Gazette June 1 1948.



*The Zaida building served as the 'First Prison' by the Japanese Occupation forces in 1941.*



*The two wooden main gate poles were erected during the occupation of the Japanese, a gate way to the Customs building and to the Sarawak Steamship Co's Wharf.*

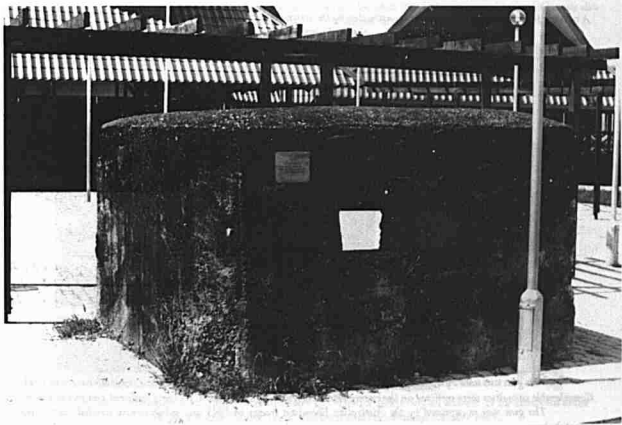


*This building was constructed by the Japanese during the occupation.*



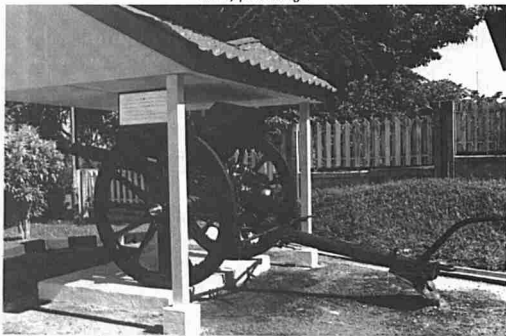


*This grand brick house at Jawa Road No. 1, was originally owned by the late Tan Choon Hee. It served as the Headquarters of the Japanese Kempe-Tai during the occupation period (1941-1945).*





*A wooden bridge with cement base was constructed by the Japanese during their occupation period known to the public as the Japanese bridge.*



*This gun was used by a small section of the 2/15 Punjab Regiment against the Japanese invasion barges in 1941. Considerable casualties were inflicted on the enemy before the gun was surrounded. Its crew captured and put to death. The gun was re-captured by the Australian liberation troops in 1945 and subsequently handed over to the Constabulary.*

When the Allied forces arrived in Kuching on 11th September, 1945, their immediate task was to repatriate the prisoners from the Batu Lintang Camp, and to round up the Japanese soldiers in the area. Most of the Japanese forces surrendered quietly, but some fled into the jungle, where they remained at large for many months. Those who surrendered were sent to work to clear up the town, and to repair some of the worst damage caused by neglect during the Occupation.

The relieving forces were welcomed with open arms in Kuching, and the town was in a state of great excitement for a time. Somehow, a victory parade was organised on 26th September, which coincided with the Rajah's birthday. It was a rather haphazard affair, but what it lacked in organisation it made up for in enthusiasm. The parade wound its way up Rock Rock (now Jalan Tun Haji Openg) to pass the Museum, where Colonel Ditmas took the salute. Colonel Ditmas had been serving with the Sarawak Civil Service before the war, but as he was on leave at the time of the Japanese invasion of Sarawak, he joined the British army and had now returned with the relieving troops to help the British Military Administration.

One of the first problems with which the British Military Administration had to cope was the organisation of food supplies for the country, and a depot was set up to distribute rice and other commodities which were in short supply. The food shortage and rationing inevi-

tably led to a flourishing black market, and this, in turn, was responsible for one of the few amusing incidents during this trying period. Sometimes during December, 1945, the Legal Office in Kuching was asked to register the birth of a baby which had taken place about twelve months previously. Within a few days there were several more applicants, and by the New Year there were about forty women in the office everyday, each carrying a baby and usually accompanied by several other children. To cope with the work a thousand more forms had to be printed, followed by another thousand when these had all been used up, and because of the frightful noise it became necessary to open another new office. Then it came to light that, with the aid of a birth certificate, milk could be obtained at the Supply Depot, and although the fact that the Legal Office was not aware of this shows a lamentable lack of liaison, it also reflects some of the confusion of the times. Anyway, the system of distributing milk was soon altered, and the demand for birth certificates ceased as abruptly as it had arisen.

Sarawak's first English daily newspaper, *The Sarawak Tribune*, began publication in early 1946. It was a most welcome innovation, and a valuable one, too, as it recorded some of the momentous events which took place in the early part of that year, not recorded elsewhere because the first post-war *Sarawak Gazette* did not appear until September, 1946.



*The Australian Commander of Kuching Force, Brigadier J. G. Eastick, delivering an address at the combined allied victory and Chinese Double Tenth (National Day) celebrations October 1945.*

## The Return of Vyner Brooke and Cession

On April 15th, 1946, the Rajah returned to Sarawak, and the following day the civil authorities took over from the British Military Administration. People were overjoyed and thought that the Rajah's arrival heralded the return of pre war conditions, but these halcyon days were over and gone for ever, because, although superficially the town appeared unchanged, in actual fact there had been many more subtle changes. The collapse of the British army in 1941, the humiliation of the internees during the Occupation, and the general loss of prestige by Europeans in the East had all had their repercussions, and whatever the future held in store, Sarawak could not return to its pre-war state. However, it is doubtful if many were conscious of this in early 1946, and the Rajah was warmly welcomed. Within a few days rumours began to spread about the town to the effect that the Rajah was not going to remain with his people. In fact, he had already decided to cede Sarawak to Great Britain, and events moved quickly. Soon two Malay-speaking Members of Parliament arrived from England and visited many parts of the country, and they spoke to as many as of the local people as possible in the time available, to try to ascertain their reaction to the idea that the country should become a British Colony. The Rajah's secretary also travelled over much of Sarawak explaining the Rajah's wishes, and, in the middle of May, Council Negri met to debate the vexed question of the cession of Sarawak. In the past, feelings had been intense over various issues affecting the State, but never before had the country been so divided, so full of tension and bitterness. Members of Council Negri made impassioned speeches both for and against the motion, but probably the most memorable ones were made by Archdeacon Howes and Bertram Brooke, the Tuan Muda. They condemned the undue haste with which the motion was being approached, and they pleaded for time, so that the members of the different communities could hope to understand at least some of the issues at stake. Many of the Malay and Iban representatives appealed to the Rajah, as the father of the Sarawak family, to stay in the country. But others felt that the country would gain

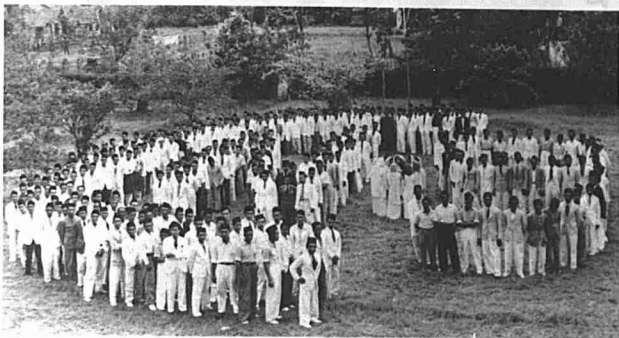
by being ceded to Great Britain, on the grounds that highly qualified technical officers would be available to work in Sarawak to help in the rehabilitation of the country, and to aid development, particularly in the fields of medicine and education. Financially, the country was at a very low ebb as the Japanese had set fire to the oil wells at Miri, and there were rumours of a large war debt to be met incurred on the reoccupation of the country. From the details of the debates in the Council Negri, it is obvious that there was a sad lack of information available to the members, on whose shoulders rested the grave responsibility of voting for or against the motion. The Bill was passed on its second reading, on 17th May, by the narrow margin of eighteen votes to sixteen. Generally speaking, the Malays who had enjoyed so much influence under the Brookes, were against the motion, whilst the Chinese, who are supposed to have seen financial advantages in Cession, were for it, but like many generalisations, there were exceptions. The European members of the Council were divided in their opinions, but many of the Dayaks and other races felt that they should comply with the Rajah's wishes.

Historians of the period will probably lay great stress on the Rajah's age, his exhaustion after the anxious war years, and his desire to act in the best interests of the country, but there is still doubt that, had he possessed as son to inherit the Raj, somehow he would have found the strength and energy to overcome the difficulties. The United Nations development funds were still a thing of the future, but help would have come from other sources had the Rajah shown the will to persevere. However, Vyner Brooke had no sons, but it seems pointless now to dwell on what might have happened if he had had one to succeed him. The impetus to make the necessary effort was not there, Anthony Brooke was deprived of a chance to prove his ability, and town was in a state of bewilderment and chaos, with a large proportion of its inhabitants unwilling to accept the fact that the country was about to become a British Colony.

## Sarawak Became a Colony 1946.

On 1st July, 1946, Sarawak became a Crown Colony, but the matter did not rest there, and more than three hundred local Government Officials resigned in protest against Cession. Anti-cessionist rallies and processions were held at regular intervals,

but there was to be no going back on the decision of the Council Negri, and on 29th October, Sir Charles Noble Arden Clarke was installed as the first Government and Commander-in-Chief of Sarawak.



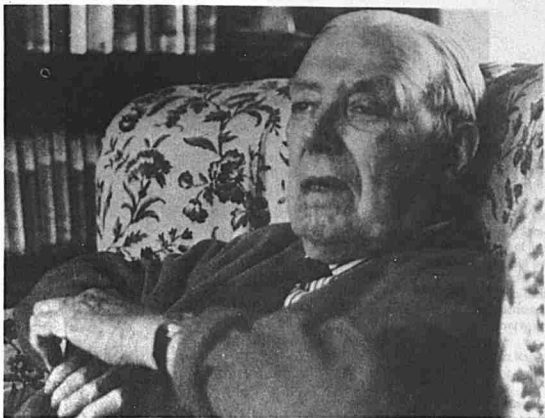
*Anti-Cessionists on the ground of the Datu Patinggis' house, Darul Kornia, 2nd April 1947. They are the group to represent the Malay National Union's slogan "No Circular No. 9."*



*The Datu Patinggi presenting the Rajah with the sword of State, symbolizing the restoration of Brooke government in April 1946. The Raneer looks on and the Datu is assisted by his grandson, Abang Kassim.*



*The Rajah and Raneer with Temonggong Koh (left) and Penghulu Oyang Lawai Jau at the Astana in April 1946.*



Vyner (above) and Betram Brooke (below) in old age. Although the cession had brought about a deep rift, preventing their meeting again, they maintained a strong affection for each other.



### Obituary

The funeral of His Highness the Rajah was held on 15th May, 1963, at 2.30 p.m. at Golders Green Crematorium, London. The service was conducted by the Rev. Philip Jones. Besides the immediate relatives and friends of His Highness, a certain number of members of the Sarawak Association were invited to be present.

Those present:- Her Highness The Ranece, Dayang Valarie, Anthony Brooke, Lady Halsey (Dayang Jean) Mrs. Maunsell (Dayang Betty), Lady Bryant (Dayang Anne), Lord Inchcape, Mr. and Mrs. Simon Mackay, Dr. Sinclair, Anthony Brett, T. Page, Mrs. E.H. Hussey, Frank Del Buono, Mrs. Weir, Mr. and Mrs. Daubeny, Sir Anthony Abell, Mr. and Mrs.

G.A.C. Field, Mr. and Mrs. Elam, Mr. and Mrs. L. D. Kennedy, Mr. and Mrs. Noble, Messrs. C. F. Birt, T. C. Martine, B. J. C. Spurway, J. A. G. Benson, G. F. Walters.

\* \* \* \*

A memorial service for His Highness The Rajah Sir Charles Vyner Brooke, was held at St. Paul's Cathedral, London, in the Chapel of St. Michael & St. George, on Monday, 27th May, 1963, at noon. The service was conducted by the Right Rev. Nigel Cornwall, Assistant Bishop of Winchester, and the address was given by the Rev. Philip Jones.



**Chapel of The Most Distinguished Order of  
St. Michael and St. George, St. Paul's Cathedral**

*(Discourse delivered by the Rev. Philip Jones on Monday, 27th May, 1963,  
on the occasion of the Memorial Service for the late  
Sir Charles Vyner De Windt Brooke, G.C.M.G., Rajah of Sarawak)*

Some three thousand years ago the ruler of an Eastern people, as he came to the end of his reign, addressed a song to his God. He was David, King of Israel, and in his last song - so the record runs - he used these words: "Thou hast given me the shield of thy salvation, and thy gentleness hath made me great."

I don't for a moment suggest that Vyner Brooke, when he laid down his charge as the last Rajah of Sarawak, or in the quiet years that followed, ever put his thoughts into any such words; but, if he had, he would not have been far from the truth.

"Thy gentleness hath made me great" - and he was a great man, whom lately was committed to God and his Christ, and whose memory we now come to honour here, in the Chapel of the Order of Chivalry of which he was the senior Knight Grand Cross.

He was one of the three great men: James Brooke, his great-uncle, Charles Brooke, his father, and he himself, Charles Vyner Brooke. They were great in different ways. They were men of different character, and they were moulded differently by the demands of their times and purposes. But in one thing they were alike. One thread - and it was a thread of gold - ran through all policies. They were concerned, all three of them, always, to serve not themselves, but their fellowmen and their subjects. I am in no doubt at all that we can see something of both the gentleness and the strength of God in their dealings.

First, James, the first Rajah, young, adventurous, and sensitive - Charles Kingsley knew what he was doing when he dedicated *Westward Ho!* to James Brooke. The first Rajah didn't want the Kingdom the Sultan of Brunei pressed upon him, but when, in 1841, he accepted it, he devoted all his life and fortune to the service of his people; and he made his purpose clear, he set the key-note, from the beginning, when he addressed the handful of European officers he brought in to help him, and told them: "Sarawak belongs to the Malays, the Sea Dayaks, the Land Dayaks, and the other tribes, and not to us. It is for them we labour, and not for ourselves."

Next, Charles Brooke, austere, even severe, yet humane. He ruled as an absolute sovereign for forty nine years. He enlarge his country and pacified it. When he was eighty-five - in the year 1915 - he addressed his State Council, the Council Negri, for the last time. He reminded them that he had lived in Sarawak, with his people, for sixty years, for most of that time as Rajah, and he confirmed all that he and his uncle had done by the last injunction he gave his people that day - that they should never part with their land to foreigners, the land that was their inheritance and the source of their existence. And they never have.

And then, Charles Vyner Brooke, the last Rajah, whom we mourn.

He again was different. He was the most generous hearted of men, and he was by nature shy. I've heard it said in Kuching that he would sometimes, in his shyness, try to escape from State occasions and important visitors and go to his bungalow on Matang mountain. But he never tried to escape from the least of his people. He loved and understood them. He was always ready to help, to advise, and to listen. He spoke their language, and he laid it down as a firm rule that "the Rajah and every public servant shall be freely accessible to the public", and he reminded all public servants "ever to remember that they are but the servants of the people.....on whose goodwill they are entirely dependent."

This is one of the nine Cardinal Principles of the Rule of the Rajahs which Sir Charles Vyner Brooke embodied in the constitution he gave to the country in 1941, at the centenary of his great-uncle's rule. Another of the Principles provided for absolute freedom of worship, and of expression in speech and writing. The whole document is a model of liberal government.

And just as Vyner Brooke never turned away from his people, so he could never escape from himself.

He remained, in person, a sovereign to the end. Only a few weeks ago, he was still upright: tall and

handsome. He couldn't lose his dignity, and he never lost his sense of fun; and his voice kept its beautiful timbre to the end.

And, like his uncle and his father, he showed himself, if not an orthodox, certain a true, follower of Christ. There was never any doubt that he was there, not to be ministered unto, but to minister; and his people knew this, and followed his example. Anyone who has been in Sarawak at the great festivals of the Chinese New Year and *Hari Raya Puasa* - the end of the fasting month - has seen human understanding, human affection between men of different races and colour, in as perfect a form as he will ever find.

This has been Sarawak's greatest gift to the world. It is partly due to the nature of the peoples themselves, but it was the three Rajahs, and not least the last, who fostered it.

We have come to an end: the end of the Rajah's earthly life, and we are coming to the end of an era for his country.

The Federation of Malaysia is the wisest and most promising policy for those lands, so dear to many of us here - those who understand are agreed on this; but

there must be many changes, and there are some troubling signs. The Rajah in his last days found these changes hard to understand and accept - we often talked about it. And so, however much we shall miss him - and we shall miss him very much indeed - we may take some comfort in knowing that, for him, the end came at the right time.

And now - all that remains is to say farewell. All differences are stilled now, and our thoughts are with those who loved him.

First of all, Her Highness the Ranee, his devoted consort for so many years; their children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren and all the other members of that brilliant family.

After them, all those who knew and served and loved him as Rajah and as a friend. We are a proud company, and we should bear ourselves proudly as we wish him Godspeed. In the tongue he made his own: *Selamat jalan, Rajah, Yang Di-pertuan Negara* - Peace be with you on your journey, Rajah, Highness.

Now, face to face, he may say: "Thy gentleness hath made me great" - and his God will not deny him.

**Text of an Address delivered by the Venerable P.H.H. Howes, O.B.E., Archdeacon of Kuching, at the Memorial Service held for His late Highness, Sir Charles Vyner Brooke, G.C.M.G., Rajah of Sarawak, at St. Thomas's Cathedral, Kuching on May 15, 1963.**

"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's (*Matt. XXII, 21*).

In their context, the words of our text were our Lord's answer to those who had hoped to trap him into claiming for himself the authority of Caesar. They were later twisted into an accusation before Pilate. "We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ a King."

In fact, our Lord had done no such thing. The coin he was shown bore the Emperor's image; and those who brought it to him received value for money, peace and security under the protection of that same Emperor. And the truth, for all time, is that our dues are for value received; whether from God immediately, or from God working through Man.

To God we owe all; and all must pay all. Thus we are here today because His Highness, the late Rajah Sir Charles Vyner Brooke, has himself rendered to God the life which he owed to God.

But we are also here to render tribute to this man through whom the blessings of God have been ministered to Sarawak and its people. Within the great debt we all owe to God, we have also a debt to him, and to the two Rajahs who preceded him.

"Render to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour." (*Rom. XIII, 17*).

There may be some who will feel inclined to doubt the sincerity of words spoken at a Memorial Service on a State occasion. But to many more, the State they mourn conjures up images of the peoples of this land, its administrators and its Rajah's all too intensely personal to leave room for insincerity. To such, this is a Family occasion, rather than an impersonal State occasion; and it is to that note that these few words are attuned.

Historians tend to measure the progress of a state in terms of economic, social and political development; and it is a fact that any state, as it advances to maturity and so to contact with the world beyond its own borders, must measure up to standards other than its own. But the first Rajah came to this country long before its peoples were State-conscious, and in days when economics were confined to the home: when a man's concern was for peace to harvest what he had planted, and for security to retain it.

The days of the 1840s are, to many, no more than history; a mere story to be read in a book. But some of us here have spoken to old men and women who were children on Sadok in Rentab's day; or we have been surprised, on a journey, to have had pointed out to us the site at which the annual rice tribute was exacted before the advent of Rajah James; or we have been startled to sense the nearness of the past by the sight of heads on the ruai, or by finding every Swatow plate in a kampong chipped deliberately as a safeguard against the rapacity of the powerful visitors of a century ago.

To live at peace with one's neighbour; to eat what one plants; and to have the use of one's own possessions; - what simple joys these are! So simple, that many never realise they have them, unless they happen to be victims of war or an emergency - or to have had parents or grandparents to whom Brooke Rule brought such joys.

In the Bible, as a corollary to peace, it is written, "they shall sit every man under his own vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid." (*Micah IV, 4*). Where else in the world has authority preserved to equal extent a man's own vine and fig tree?

To the exasperation of some, the many have retained their rights over the land of this country; and it is to the credit of Brooke Rule that they have done so. It would have been only too easy to expropriate. The simplicity of men and their natural desire for immediate gain would have made it only too easy to sell the birthright of the peoples of this country. But it was not to be; and Sir Charles Vyner Brooke was determined that it should never be.

The first of the Nine Cardinal Principles is, "Sarawak is the heritage of our subjects, and is held in trust by ourselves for them." And the third of the Cardinal Principles speaks with the same mind: "Never

shall any person or persons be granted rights inconsistent with those of the people of this country or be in any way permitted to exploit our subjects or those who have sought our protection and care."

The time is fast approaching when those who were "subjects" will be able to decide for themselves who shall sit under the vine and the fig tree. But that they still have the power to make this decision owe to the Brookes.

Another and perhaps more generally recognised debt Sarawak owes to the Rajahs and their Officers is the harmony, tolerance and good feeling that exists between the races of this country. We take it very much for granted, though a little thought will show that it is a harmony secured by friendly administration rather than a natural growth. To this day, within the Family, the rivalries of neighbouring kampongs worry many an Administrative Officer. Consider, then, the task of the Rajahs and their administrators, who were dealing with neighbouring kampongs, but with neighbouring peoples: Ibans, Malays, Land Dayaks, Kelabits, Kayans, Punans, Chinese. To this diversity the Rajahs brought harmony, and to all, with the exception of the few worship "isms", an easy tolerance. And the preservation of the same happy relationship is sought in the 9th of the Cardinal Principles. "The general policy of our predecessors and ourselves whereby the various races of the state have been enabled to live in happiness and harmony together shall be adhered to by our successors and our servants, and all who may follow after them."

There are, perhaps some who think that we have, in a religious service, said little about religion. But that would be true only if it were held that religion consisted solely in going to Church. Our Lord certainly

did not hold that view. Had He done so, the Good Samaritan of the parable would not have been a Good Samaritan, but a Good Priest, or a Good Levite.

The first and great Commandment is, indeed, to love God. And it was the first Rajah who brought the Church to this country; and, through the normal ups and downs of family relationships, both the second and third Rajahs continued to give to the Church their interest and support.

Finally, Rajah Sir Charles Vyner Brooke, by the fifth of the Cardinal Principles, pledged the one thing the Church must have to live - namely, religious freedom. The Principle reads, "Freedom of expression both in speech and writing shall be permitted and encouraged and everyone shall be entitled to worship as he pleases.

So much for the first Commandment. But there is a second, like unto it: "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." In the following of this commandment and concerned, as administrators, with all men and not just some men, the Rajahs and their Officers whatever their mind on things ecclesiastical may have been were not far from the Kingdom of God. In their devotion to the peoples of this land, they "went about doing good," and were among their people "as one that serveth." In that sense they were "as their Master."

The sixth of the Cardinal Principles states that "Public servants shall ever remember that they are but the servants of the people." Such indeed were the Rajahs, and as such each, according to the grace given him, was the bond servant of God. May they rest in peace.



**'HIS SERVICE AN INSPIRATION TO ALL'  
- GOVERNOR.**

Sir Charles was the third and the last of a dynasty whose origin seemed more akin to historical romance than to history.

SIR Charles Vyner Brooke, Rajah of Sarawak from 1917 to 1946, died in London on Thursday. The 88-year old Rajah had been ill for some time.

The country over which he ruled, until he ceded it to the British Government in 1946, came into the possession of his great uncle, Sir James Brooke, in 1841.

Since then the Brooke rulers - commonly known as the 'White Rajahs' - worked, and fought hard to established peace and good order, laying the foundation for the development and progress of a country they were strongly devoted to.

The Governor of Sarawak, Sir Alexander Waddell, in a message of sympathy to the Ranees, said:

"The people of Sarawak deeply mourn the passing of His Highness the Rajah and will always treasure the memory of a great man who loved his

people and was greatly loved by them. His devoted life of service to the country he ruled has long been an inspiration to all and will remain as an example of wisdom, humanity, tolerance and grace to which Sarawak will continue to aspire. The Rajah has left a heritage which neither time nor man can destroy.

"Our deepest sympathy with your Highness and your family is fortified by our faith in Sarawak and our pride in the way of life which has brought happiness and prosperity to the generations which have grown up under the protection and guidance of the Rajahs."

As a mark of respect to the late Rajah all flags over Government offices in Sarawak will be flown at half mast until after the day of the funeral, the date of which will be notified later.

He did not, however, end the personal rule - he was still as readily accessible; as anxious to settle disputes amongst his people and to listen to their problems as his father had been.

Kindly and generous, with a great zest for life, preferring the formal to the informal, shy with strangers, but at ease with his people, with a great natural dignity, the Rajah maintained the prestige of his high office.

The kindly bright blue eyes, which could encourage the shy and timorous could as easily freeze the presumptuous.

As the years went on the Rajah frequently spent the winter months in England happy in his knowledge that his younger brother, Bertram, the Tuan Muda would administer Sarawak during his absence with unswerving loyalty and single hearted devotion to the people.

In 1927, H.M. King George V bestowed the G.C.M.G. upon the Rajah. It was a sign of the changing times and of Sarawak's peaceful progress towards modern statehood that, in 1941, to commemorate 100 years of Brooke rule, the Rajah divested himself of his absolute power and granted a written constitution to his country.

Scarcely has the festivities ended, and the rejoicing died down, then the storm clouds that had long been threatening broke and the Japanese entered the war.

The Rajah was on holiday in Australia and though he gallantly flew back to be with his people in their danger, it was too late and Sarawak fell while he was still in Java.

The war years are best forgotten. Inside the prison camps and outside, starvation and ill-treatment were the order of the day and for many the liberation when it came, was too late.

It was to a different Sarawak that the Rajah returned in 1946 with a handful of British officers to resume civil Government. Everything for which he and his predecessors had worked so hard seemed in ruins - even the bare necessities of life were still desperately short, but the welcome he received in Kuching was a deeply moving tribute to the love that he had inspired in his people.

#### **Agonising decision'**

The problems were grievous - over half of his British officials were dead or invalidated out, the local service was scattered and disorganised, hunger and destitution were rife in town, kampong and longhouse the simplest tools of administration were lacking. Could Sarawak rise again?

The Rajah had already made his agonising decision - the British Government alone could restore Sarawak to prosperity - and so the cession.

This is no place to discuss the rights and wrongs of this decision - sadness was universal, there was bitterness too in some places, but the traditions of Brooke rule survived all controversy and bitterness, and this is the tribute which the Rajah would value most.

The Rajah found a secret of bringing the gaps, real or imaginary between the East and West, mutual trust, respect and affection, a single solution, perhaps too simple for the modern world and so with his passing another chapter is closed and many will feel the poorer for its closing.

#### **Appreciation by Sir Dennis White**

The following is an appreciation by Sir Dennis White:

Sixteen years and more have passed since the Third Rajah of Sarawak, Sir Charles Vyner Brooke, ceded the State to the British Crown and left Sarawak for the last time.

To the country's teeming younger generations, he is but a name, perhaps a figure from the pages of their history books, but to the elder citizen of Sarawak, and to those who worked for him, he had remained a well-loved and respected Ruler, and to them the news of his passing comes as a sad blow.

Charles Vyner Brooke was born in London on September 26, 1874, the fourth child of the second Rajah and the Ranee Margaret. His elder sister and his twin brothers had already predeceased him, having died tragically of cholera in the Red Sea the year before, and so from birth he was destined to succeed to the Raj.

After Winchester and Magdalene, the young heir apparent joined his father's service in 1897 and was posted to Simanggang in the Second Division, a station was always especially dear to his heart, and where he retained a house for his own for many years.

His was a normal life of a young administrative officer of those days - the minimum of office work, dealing with cases in Court settling disputes, tra-

velling the district, and visiting the people in their own homes, and occasionally taking part in punitive expeditions against rebellious head hunters.

He was indeed on the disastrous Delok expedition when cholera swept through the Rajah's forces with grievous loss of life.

It was during these formative years that he learnt to understand the importance of his father's policy of being accessible to the people and of full consultation with them when change was contemplated, a policy which became the key stone of his own administration.

In 1911, he married the Honourable Sylvia Brett, daughter of the second Viscount Esher, by whom he had three daughters, Leonora, Elizabeth and Valeria.

In September, 1916, the health of the second Rajah began to fail and he handed over the administration of Sarawak to his son and left for England, where he died on May 24, 1917; Charles Vyner Brooke was proclaimed Rajah the following week and formally installed as Third Rajah of Sarawak on July 22, 1918.

#### Readily accessible

Sarawak, in 1918, was a vastly different country to that which his father had inherited nearly 50 years before. Near bankruptcy had given place to prosperity, rebellions and piracy had given way to law, order and trade, even head hunting was becoming sporadic and far less a popular occupation.

The new Rajah thus felt able to dispense with much of the austerity of his father's reign, to delegate authority to his officers, and to divorce himself from the day to day details of administration which his predecessor had kept so jealousy in his own hands.

#### THE Sarawak Tribune:

It was always the people first, and if there had been weaknesses these were that, like an over-indulgent parent, he had spoilt his off-springs by sheltering them too long under a protective wing, and unwittingly placed them at a handicap when they had to stand on their own feet.

That however is now history and defects shrink in size when compared to the strong and stable founda-

tion which the Brookes have laid and on which stands the Sarawak of today.

#### THE London Daily Express:

For more than a century the Brooke family governed the Territory. Now the last of the White Rajahs, Sir Charles Vyner Brooke died in London.

But that does not mark the end of the British tasks in Sarawak. Only a few months ago British troops moved in to keep order. The single casual adventurous Englishman has given way to highly organised combat forces. But the role of Britain, the Peacemaker, remains.

THE following tribute is paid by Sarawak by the Week:

The Rajah's greatest contribution to Sarawak was probably the maintenance of those friendly and informal personal relations with the people he governed which had been built up by his two predecessors. He was always accessible to those who wanted to see him.

It was often a source of some surprise to his officers in outstations to find how well the Rajah was informed about what was going on in their own districts.

He travelled widely and had an encyclopaedic knowledge of the people with whom he had worked so long, their problems, their families and their aspirations.

He had a perfect command of Malay and Dayak although in his later years he rarely used to speak Dayak but made his officer speak for him, giving them at times, a helping hand when they ran into difficulties of translation. He was a well-loved figure who trusted and was trusted by his people.

The Rajah's death brings to a close a remarkable chapter in the history of relations between Asians and Europeans. There will never be White Rajahs again but in their day they played a role in promoting understanding and in setting an example of a warm, human and honest relationship between east and west which has never been equalled and is never likely to be repeated.